Nuuh's Ark

Safeenah-e-Nuuh

Part 2

Reviver of the true Sunni Path,
Khateeb-e-A'zam
Hazrat Maulana
Muhammad Shafee Okarvi
(Allaah have mercy on him)

Publisher:
Ziyaa-ul-Qur'aan Publications
Lahore, Karachi, Pakistan

إِنَّمَا يُرِيدُ اللَّهُ لِيُذْهِبَ عَنكُمُ الرِّجْسَ أَهْلَ الْبَيْتِ وَيُطَهِّرَكُمْ تَطْهِيرًا

سفینۂ نوح

Nuuh's Ark

Safeenah-e-Nuuh

Part 2

Written by
Reviver of the True Sunni Path
Khateeb-e-A'zam
Hazrat Maulana Muhammad Shafee Okarvi
(Rahmatul Laahi Alaiehi)

Publisher:
Ziyaa ul Qur'aan Publications
Karachi, Lahore - Pakistan

(All Rights are reserved in favour of the sons of Khateeb-e-A'zam)

Name:	Nuuh's Ark (Part 2) *(Safeenah e Nuuh)*
Author:	Khateeb-e-A'zam Hazrat Maulana Muhammad Shafee Okarvi *(Rahmatul-Laahi 'Alaieh)*
Translator	S.Y.Z Qaadiree
Compiled by:	Maulana Okarvi Academy *(Al-Aalami)* 53- B, S.M.C.H.S. Karachi - 74400 Pakistan maulanaokarviacademy@gmail.com
Edition:	First (May, 2020)
Print Order:	
Computer Code:	
Price:	

ISBN: 978-969-591-069-6

Contact us at:

Ziyaa-ul-Qur'aan Publications
Tel: 009242-37221953, Fax:009242-37238010
Daataa Darbaar Road, Lahore

Tel: 009242-37225085, 37247350
9-Al Kareem Market, Urdu Bazaar, Lahore.

Tel: 00921-32212011, 32630411, Fax:32210212,
14, Anfaal Centre, Urdu Bazaar, Karachi
email: info@zia-ul-quran.com
Visit our website: www.zia-ul-quran.com

Dedicated To

My respected father
Hazrat Al Haaj Miyaañ Jee Shaiekh Karam Ilaahee Naqshbandi
and
My respected mother
Hazrat Baybay Jee
(Allaah have mercy on them)

The magnanimity of their upbringing and supplications has given me this auspiciousness.

Desirer of supplications,
Muhammad Shafee Okarvi
Ghufira Lahu

Table of Content

1	Biography of the author	06
2	Translator's Note	21
3	Foreword	25
4	*Jigar Goshah-e-Rasool* [The Most Cherished of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*	29
5	*Wilaadat* [Birth]	30
6	*Bachpan Shareef* [Sacred childhood]	31
7	Departing of the sacred Mother *(Allaah be pleased with her)*	31
8	*Nikaah* [Marriage]	31
9	*Faaza'il* [Excellences]	32
10	Who is superior?	35
11	*Zuhd* [Piety] and *Taqwaa* [Reliance]	45
12	*Jihaad* [Holy war] with *Nafs* [lustful desires]	46
13	*Faqr* [Abstinence] *Faaqah* [Self restrain from eating]	51
14	*Sharm* [Modesty] and *Hayaa* [Humility]	60
15	Why is veiling [*Hijaab/Pardah*] important?	63
16	*Sabr* [Patience] and *Rizaa* [Thankfulness]	70
17	The rewards of Patience [*Sabr*] in the world	70
18	The rewards of Patience in the hereafter	72

19 The definition of the Patients [*Saabireen*] 73

20 The definition of Patience [*Sabr*] 74

21 The sacred departing [*Wafaat Shareef*] 76

22 Funeral and the Burial 83

23 Who led the funeral prayers? 84

24 The issue of Fadak 87

25 The inheritance of the Prophets *(Salutations on them)* 92

26 From the books of *Ahle Sunnat* 93

27 Objections and replies 95

28 The Excellence of *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Aaishah Siddeeqah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* 104

29 *Faaza'il* [Excellences] and *Manaaqib* [Praises] 113

30 *Ilm* [Knowledge] and *Fazl* [Graciousness] 122

31 *Ibaadat* [Worshipping] and *Sakhaawat* [Generosity] 127

32 To the Muslim Woman 132

33 An Invite to reflect for the Muslim Woman 134

34 The qualities of the Morally Decent Men and Woman 136

35 The Sacred *Ahaadees* of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* 138

36 Bibliography 146

Mujaddid-e-Maslak-e-Ahle Sunnat (The Reviver of the True Sunni Path), *'Aashiq-e-Rasool* (The Passionate Lover of the Beloved Holy Prophet *Sallal Laahu 'Alaiehi Wa Sallam*), *Khateeb-e-A'zam* Pakistan (The Greatest Orator of Pakistan)

HAZRAT MAULANA MUHAMMAD SHAFEE OKARVI

(Rahmatul Laahi 'Alaieh)

A Brief Outline of His Biography

Name:
(Maulana) Haafiz Muhammad Shafee Okarvi

Name of Father:
Haaji Shaiekh Karam Ilaahi the son of Shaiekh Allaah Dittaa, the son of Shaiekh Imaam-ud-Deen *(Allaah have mercy on them)* who belonged to a respectable business family of Punjab.

Date of Birth:
February 2nd, 1930 *(2 Ramadaan ul Mubaarak 1348 H)*

Place of Birth:
Khem Karan, East Punjab (India).

Education:
Middle school and in religious education completed *Dars-e-Nizaami* and courses of *Hadees-o-Tafseer*.

Discipleship and Allegiance:
Shaiekh-ul-Mashaaikh Hazrat Peer Miyaañ Ghulaam-ul-Laah Saahib Sharq Puri *(Allaah have mercy on him)* known as Saani Saahib Qiblah, younger brother Shayr-e-Rabbaani A'laa Hazrat Miyaañ Shayr Muhammad Saahib Sharq Puri *(Allaah have mercy on him)* *(Silsilah Aaliyah Naqsh Bandiyah Mujaddidiyyah)*.

Hazrat Miyaañ Shayr Muhammad Saahib Sharq Puri *(Allaah have mercy on him)* had given the good news to Haaji Miyaan Karam Ilaahi about

the excellences and perfection of the honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* before his birth. His parents had also viewed and mentioned auspicious dreams.

Some particulars and services:

In early days of receiving education the honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* along with his *Peer-o-Murshid* Hazrat Saani Saahib Sharq Puri and other Scholars of *Ahle Sunnat (Allaah have mercy on him)* participated with full zeal in the Movement of Pakistan and remained active in it till the partition of India.

❍ In 1947 after migrating from India the honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* came to Okara and with his father and built Masjid Ghausiyah in the town of Okara. He also established Jaami'ah Hanafiyah Ashraf-ul-Madaaris on G.T. road (Grand Trunk Road) and remained as its mentor and one of the founders.

❍ The honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* received religious education. On completion was awarded certificates for the courses of *Dars-e-Nizaami* and *Hadees-o-Tafseer* from *Shaiekh-ul-Hadees Wat-Tafseer, Shaiekh-ul-Qur'aan* Hazrat Allamah Maulana Ghulaam Ali Saahib Ashrafi Okarvi and *Shaiekh ul Hadees Wat-Tafseer Ghazaali-e-Dauraan* Hazrat Allamah Maulana Saiyyid Ahmad Sa'eed Saahib Kaazimi *(Allaah have mercy on them)*, of Madrassah Arabiyah Islaamiyah Anwaar-ul-Uloom, Multan.

❍ The honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* started addressing Friday prayers at Jaame Masjid Muhaajireen, Montgomery, (Sahiwal), which attracted very large crowds. He remained as the Head of the Islaamiyaat Section at Birla High School, Okara.

❍ 1952-53 the honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* took active part in the *Tahaffuz-e-Aqeedah-e-Khatm-e-Nubuwwat* (The Movement for the Protection of the Belief of the Finality of Prophet-hood) only for the respect and sovereignty of *Saiyyid-ul-'Aalameen* (The Master of the Universes), *Khatmi-e-Martabat* (The Last

Prophet *Sallal Laahu 'Alaiehi Wa Sallam*). He was an influential person of the District Montgomery (Sahiwal) and Punjab. The Government arrested him for his participation against the Qaadiyaani Movement. He remained in Montgomery prison for 10 months. During this period of imprisonment two of his sons Muneer Ahmad, 3 years old and Tanveer Ahmad 15 months, died within a week. They were his first two sons. Due to their death the condition of his family were very distressed. Some influential people met the Deputy Commissioner of Montgomery and made recommendations for him. The Deputy Commissioner visited the prison, met the imprisoned people and privately especially called the honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* and told him;

"Due to the sudden death of your children the condition of your family is not good. I have received many recommendations for you. You sign the letter of apology; our apology letter will be kept hidden from the public and only today you will be released."

The honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* replied;

"I have worked for the reverence and honour of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu 'Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* and it is my belief that the Holy Prophet Saiyyidinaa Muhammad *(Sallal Laahu 'Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* is the Last Prophet of Allaah Almighty, therefore; the question of asking for an apology does not even arise. The children have passed away; even if my life is taken away then also I will still remain steadfast on my belief and will not ask for any apology."

On this reply the Government became very furious, and more hardships were given to him. Therefore under Section 3, he was kept in lockup. There were even more restrictions and strictness on visitations etc., too. Till the end he tolerated all the troubles with patience and steadfastness.

❍ During his stay in Okara the honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* always prominently participated in holy, religious, national, welfare and social activities.

❍ In the year 1955 due to immense persistence from the religious circle of Karachi, he came to Karachi. And in 1956 he became the *Khateeb* [Orator] and *Imaam* [Leader] of the biggest Central Masjid of Karachi, the Memon Masjid (Bolton Market, M.A Jinnah Road) Karachi. And till the end, all day and night with heart and soul he remained busy in the preaching of the *Deen* [Islaam] and the Sunni Path.

❍ After the *Imaamat* and *Khitaabat* of Memon Masjid, he performed honourary obligations of *Khitaabat* and kept leading the Friday prayers for nearly three years at Jaame Masjid Eidgah Maidaan. For two years and four months at Jaame Masjid Aaram Bagh and for twelve years at Noor Masjid near Jubilee Cinema. In each place there would always be a huge crowd. In all these *Masaajid* he kept giving the *Dars* (explaining) of the *Tafseer-e-Qur'aan* [Details of the Holy Qur'aan]. He narrated in order the explanation of nine Qur'aanic Parts over a period of 29 years.

❍ During these days in 1964 he built the Masjid Ghausiyah. With the affiliation of Masjid Ghausiyah Trust in P.E.C.H.S Society he established a religious education school by the name of *Daar-ul-'Uloom* Hanfiyah Ghausiyah. (He was also the Founding Chairman of this education center). *Al Hamdu Lil laah* after receiving the religious education from here many students are preaching the religion and the true Sunni path all around the world.

❍ In 1972 the honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* laid the foundation stone for the construction of a Masjid in Doli Khata, Gulistan-e-Okarvi (Soldier Baazaar), Karachi. This was built on a piece of land which was reserved for a *masjid* for the last 100 years and started the honourary *Khitaabat* [Oration]. He established its trust, by the name of Gulzar-e-Habeeb *(Sallal Laahu 'Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* Trust. The honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* was its founder and the president. Under the management of this trust, Jaame Masjid e Gulzar-e-Habeeb and Jaami'ah Islaamiyah Gulzar-e-Habeeb are under construction. At one side of this *Masjid* is the

Mazaar Shareef (holy grave) of the honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)*which is a *Marja-e-Khalaaiq* (a place for everyone to come with love and devotion).

❍ Every night regularly for forty years, the honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* addressed religious gatherings. His academic qualification, beauty of describing, melodiousness and quality of oration were very unique and therefore; he was loved by every heart. In each congregation there would be a gathering of hundreds of thousands of people. In the month of *Muharram-ul-Haraam* the largest religious gathering in the country on the eve of *Shab-e-'Aashuur* (10th night of *Muharram*) would be the congregation of oration by the honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)*. There is hardly any area in Pakistan where the honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* had not satisfied hearts and souls of the people with his oration.

❍ For the preaching of religion and the true Sunni path, the honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* traveled to Far East, Middle East, India, Palestine, South Africa, Mauritius and many other countries around the World. Till 1980 only in South Africa, 100,000 cassettes of the speeches of the respected Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* were sold. The quantity of the sold cassettes in other countries is also not small. And now the video cassettes of his speeches are also widely distributed.

❍ The honourable Maulana Okarvi *(Allaah have mercy on him)* is the author of many books which are based on his oceanic knowledge, academic research work, religious intelligence and the love of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu 'Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. They are seen in the religious circles with great respect. Each book is still printed in thousands and is very popular. These are their names;

1. *Zikr-e-Jameel*
2. *Zikr-e-Haseen* (2-Vols)
3. *Raah-e-Haqq*

4. *Dars-e-Tauheed*
5. *Shaam-e-Karbalaa*
6. *Raah-e-Aqeedat*
7. *Imaam-e-Paak aur Yazeed Paleed*
8. *Barakaat-e-Meelaad Shareef*
9. *Sawaab-ul-Ibaadaat*
10. *Namaaz-e-Mutarjam*
11. *Safeenah-e-Nuuh* (2 Vols)
12. *Musalmaan Khaatoon*
13. *Anwaar-e-Risaalat*
14. *Mas'alah-e-Talaaq-e-Salaasah*
15. *Naghmah-e-Habeeb*
16. *Mas'alah-e-Siyaah Khizaab*
17. *Angoothay Choomnay ka Mas'alah*
18. *Akhlaaq-o-'A'maal* (broadcasted speeches)
19. *Ta'aaruf 'Ulama-e-Deoband*
20. *Meelaad-e-Shafee**
21. *Jihaad-o-Qitaal**
22. *Aa'eenah-e-Haqeeqat**
23. *Nujuumool Hidaayat**
24. *Mas'alah-e-Bees* (20) *Taraaveeh**
25. *Maqaalaat-e-Okarvi**

And many other booklets and magazines on different topics.

*Under preparation.

❍ On 16th October 1962, in the area of Khadda Market in Karachi, under a conspiracy due to conflicting beliefs, some people merely by being the victims of prejudice, attempted a brutal assassination attack on the honourable Maulana Okarvi (*(Allaah have mercy on him)* with knives and daggers during his speech. Due to which he received very serious wounds on his neck, shoulders, head and the back. After two days in Civil Hospital Karachi, while giving his statement to the police officer the honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* said, "I have no personal grudge with anyone. Nor am I a criminal. If

I did any crime it is only this that I preach the religion of Islaam and do the praise and glorification of *Saiyyid-ul-'Aalameen* [The Master of all the Universes], *Muhsin-e-Insaaniyat* [The Benefactor of the Humanity], *Huzoor Rahmatul-lil Aalameen* [The Mercy for the Universe] the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu 'Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. I do not want to take any revenge from anyone and nor do I want to do anything against the attackers. My blood has been shed unnecessarily. May Allaah, Rabb-e-Kareem accepts this and makes this mediation for my salvation. I forgive the attackers. Whereas for establishing peace you people do what is appropriate so that this kind of incident would not take place again."

He did not appoint any lawyer for this case, nor did he follow any hearings. Only as a witness he gave his statement. It was only a miracle that his life was saved during this attack. The next morning on 17th October in Karachi, the first edition of English newspaper the "Daily news" was published. Its big headline was about the news of the assassination attempt on the honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)*. He stayed under treatment in the hospital for two and a half month and after coming out of the hospital again got busy in preaching the religion. There was severe protest in the country against this assassination attempt.

❍ In 1965, during the war of India and Pakistan throughout the country the honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* guided the nation with the zeal and passion for *Jihaad* [holy war]. He gave thousands of rupees in the National Defence fund and collected in his congregations of speeches provision worth millions of rupees which were in the form of clothes and items for personal use. And with thousands of rupees in cash along with a group of *'Ulaama-e-Kiraam* [The Respected Scholars] went to Azad Kashmir and Occupied Kashmir in the camps etc., of the oppressed *muhaajireen* [refugees] and distributed them with his own hands.

❍ The honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* visited twenty two different places in Azad Kashmir, Sailkot, Chhumb Joriyan, Lahore, Wagha and Khem Karan. Moreover also to many refugees

camp and among the holy soldiers and gave zealous speeches on the topic of the importance of *Jihaad Fii Sabeelil Laah* [Holy war in the Way of Allaah] and on the excellence and glory of the *mujaahid* (holy warrior).

❍ The honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* was the founder of the Central Jamaa'at-e-Ahle Sunnat, Pakistan, which he established in 1956 in Karachi.

❍ In 1970 the honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* contested as a candidate for seat of the Member of National Assembly from Karachi's biggest constituency. He took part in the election against the sudden incursion of Socialism and was elected the Member of the National Assembly.

❍ From the establishment of Pakistan till the end of his life the honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* gave a prosperous demonstration of a trustworthy, patriotic and a sincere Pakistani. His personality especially in the country and generally all over the world remained dearly loved, privileged, renowned and outstanding.

❍ The honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* was the Leader of the Movement of *Nifaaz-e-Nizaam-e-Mustafaa (Sallal Laahu 'Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* [Establishment of the Religion of the Prophet i.e. Islaam]. Whatever status and prestige this Movement has attained today, in it are his services and good efforts which remain as the important foundation and position.

❍ The honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* was nominated as the dignified Member of the *Majlis-e-Shooraa* [Federal Council of Pakistan] established by the President of the Country General Muhammad Ziaa ul Haqq. And accomplished prominent actions for the order, organization and issuing of the Islaamic laws. Beside this he remained as a Member of the Standing committee established by the Ministry of Religious affairs. Few months before his departure from this mortal world he remained the Superior administrator of the Federal Department of *Auqaaf*, Pakistan and a Member of the

University Grants Commission.

❍ The honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* remained a founding member of the National Seerat Committee of the Government of Pakistan. He accomplished outstanding services in the whole country for *Ittihaad-e-Baienal Muslimeen* [Unity among the Muslims], National Defence Funds, Afghan refugees, affectees of Palestine, the flood and earthquakes afflicted victims. He always kept taking part extensively and increasingly for the help of the people affected by any catastrophic disaster.

❍ The honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* suggested the name of Karachi's area "Golimar" as "Gul Bahaar" and "Ram Bagh" as "Aaraam Bagh," which was accepted and applauded.

❍ In the era of General Zia ul Haqq the honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* requested the Deputy Martial Law Administrator to provide transport to Karachi Police for the first time. This got the acceptance to provide "vehicle" (Suzuki pick-up) for the patrolling of Karachi Police and for the combating of crime with rapid response.

❍ The honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* was blessed sixteen times with the auspiciousness of the journey of *Hajj, Ziyaarat* and *Umrah*.

❍ In 1974 for the first time the honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* had the complaint of heart attack but he did not decrease his proceedings of preaching and organizing services. Instead with even more passion and zeal he kept raising the slogans of truth all around the world.

❍ In the city of Karachi on the behalf of *Ahle Sunnat Wa Jamaa'at* the honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* started the 10 days *Majaalis-e-Muharram* and the series of organizing congregations and processions of *Jashan-e-Eid Meelaad-un-Nabee (Sallal Laahu 'Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*.

❍ More than 3000 people converted to Islaam on the hands of the honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)*. And the beliefs and actions of hundreds of thousands of people have been corrected.

❍ The honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* in all the *Salaasil-e-Tareeqat* [All the chains of the Spiritual Doctrine] had the *Ijaazat* [permission] and received *khilaafat* [caliphate] from many great Holy personalities. His *mureed* [disciples] are found in quantity of thousands around the world.

❍ The honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* established *Anjuman Ahle Sunnat Wa Jamaa'at* in South Africa in 1976.

❍ The honourable Maulana established in Pakistan Sunni Tableeghi Mission, *Anjuman-e-Muhibbaan-e-Sahaabah Wa Ahle-Baiet, Tanzeem A'immah Wa Khutaba Masaajid-e-Ahle Sunnat* and many other organizations.

❍ In 38 years the honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him) Khateeb-e-A'zam* Pakistan [Greatest Orator of Pakistan] delivered more than 18,000 speeches on hundreds of topics, till now which is a world record. (This counting is only of the huge gatherings. The actual figure of lectures is much higher.)

❍ In 1975 during a journey, for the second time the honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* had a heart attack and in the same condition he came to Karachi and stayed in the hospital under treatment for six weeks.

❍ In 1983 the honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* visited India; this was his last tour out of this country. He visited Bombay, Ajmer, Delhi and Bareilly Shareef in this tour.

❍ In March 1984 the honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* went to Sharq pur Shareef, visited the shrine of his *Peer-o-Murshid.* This also proved to be his last visit.

❍ On 20th April 1984 he made his last speech at the congregation of *Jum'ah* prayer at Jaame Masjid Gulzar-e-Habeeb, *(Sallal Laahu 'Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. On the same evening the honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* had a severe heart attack for the third time and was admitted in the National Institute of Cardio Vascular Disease. After three days, in the morning after the *Azaan* of *Fajr* while reading *Durood-o-Salaam* [Peace and Salutation] on his beloved Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu 'Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*, on Tuesday, 21st *Rajab-ul Murajjab* 1404 H, i.e. 24th April 1984 at the age of 55, he went to meet the True Creator.

Innaa Lil Laahi Wa In naa llaiehi Raaji'oon
Surely, we belong to Allaah and to Him is our return

On 25th April, at Nishtar Park, Karachi, in the *Imaamat* of Allamah Saiyyid Ahmad Sa'eed Kaazimi *(Allaah have mercy on him)* after the prayer of *Zuhr*, millions of people who attended the *Namaaz-e-Janaazah* [funeral prayer] of the honourable Hazrat *Khateeb-e-A'zam* Pakistan they said their last farewell to this true Lover of Holy Prophet *Taaj Daar-e-Madinah* [The Emperor of Madinah] *(Sallal Laahu 'Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* with immense love and respect.

Ze Dunyaa Biraftah Ba Shaan-e-Rafee
"Muhammad Shafee'ash Muhammad Shafee"
1404 (Hijri)
From this mortal world he departed with high respect
May Muhammad *(Sallal Laahu 'Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* be the intercessor of
Muhammad Shafee

On the same evening the honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* was laid to rest in the vicinity of Masjid Gulzar-e-Habeeb, Karachi.

❍ To extend and expand the marvelous memories and memorable noble services of the honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)* for the religion, the Muslim Ummah, the country and for the humanity, on Friday, 27th April 1984, the Maulana Okarvi Academy *(Al-*

Aalami) was established. This by the grace of Almighty Allaah is well entrenched and its work is widely recognized throughout the world.

❍ On every 3rd Friday of the holy month of *Rajab*, in all the Sunni Masaajid of the world "Annual Khateeb-e-A'zam Day" is celebrated. Moreover, in congregations rewards are collectively forwarded *[Ieesaal-e-Sawaab]* to the blessed soul of the honourable Maulana *(Allaah have mercy on him)*.

And every year on the occasion of the *Urs mubaarak* a memorable magazine Al Khateeb is published by the Maulana Okarvi Academy *(Al-Aalami)*.

"Rahmatul Laahi Ta'aalaa Alaiehi Daayiman Abadan"
1404 (Hijri)
Allaah have mercy on him forever and ever

★

Aashiq-e-Mustafaa Hayñ Muhammad Shafee
Passionate devotee of Mustafaa [the Holy Prophet] *(Sallal Laahu 'Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* is Muhammad Shafee

Dilbar-e-Auliyaa Hayñ Muhammad Shafee
True Beloved of the Friends of Allaah *[Auliyaa]* is Muhammad Shafee

Rahbar-o-Rahnumaa Hayñ Muhammad Shafee
Illustrious Leader and the Pioneer is Muhammad Shafee

Hai Yaqeen Aap Kay Hayñ Muhammad Shafee
We believe (certainly) the Holy Prophet Muhammad *(Sallal Laahu 'Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* is his intercessor

Haadiye Ahle-Sunnat Peh Laakhoñ Salaam
Millions of Salutations on the Most Distinguish Guide of Ahle Sunnah

بِسۡمِ اللّٰہِ الرَّحۡمٰنِ الرَّحِیۡمِ

Bismil Laahir Rahmaanir Raheem

اِنَّمَا یُرِیۡدُ اللّٰہُ لِیُذۡہِبَ عَنۡکُمُ الرِّجۡسَ اَہۡلَ الۡبَیۡتِ
وَیُطَہِّرَکُمۡ تَطۡہِیۡرًا ﴿۳۳﴾ (احزاب:33)

Allaah only desires to keep from you away all kinds of uncleanliness O members of the Prophet's house and keep you well purified after cleaning you thoroughly.

(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Al Ahzaab, verse#33)
(Translation by A'laa Hazrat Allaah have mercy on him)

ان کی پاکی کا خدائے پاک کرتا ہے بیاں
آیۂ تطہیر سے ظاہر ہے شانِ اہل بیت

Unkee Paaki Kaa Khudaa-e-Paak Kartaa Hai Bayaañ
Aayah-e-Tatheer Say Zaahir Hai Shaan-e-Ahle Baiet

The All-Purifier Allaah does the eloquence of their* sacred purity
From the Qur'aanic verse of the great dignity of *Ahle Baiet* is evident

---

* *Ahle Baiet* , The sacred Family of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*.

نور بنت نور زوجِ نور امّ نور و نور نورِ مطلق کی کنیز اللہ رے لہنا نور کا

Noor, Binte Noor, Zauje Noor, Umme Noor o Noor
Noor-e-Mutlaq Kee Kaneez Allaah Ray Lahnaa Noor Kaa

(A'laa Hazrat)

She is Luminance [*Noor*], the daughter of the Luminance, the wife of Luminance, the mother of Luminance and Luminance
She is a bondswoman of Allaah, the Absolute Luminance, Allaah Be Praised, what a Fortune of Luminance

مزرع تسلیم را حاصل بتول مادراں را اسوہ کامِل بتول

Mazra'e Tasleem Raa Haasil Batool
Maadiraañ Raa Uswah'e Kaamil Batool

The produce of the harvest of acceptance and contentedness is Saiyyidah Batool [Hazrat Faatimah Zahraa *Allaah be pleased with her*]
Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* is the Perfect Ideal for the mothers

نوری وہم آتشی فرماں برش گم رضایش در رضائے شوہرش

Nooree-o-ham Aatishee Farmaañ Barash
Gumm Rizaayash Dar Rizaa'ay Shauharash

All Luminous [Angels] and Fiery [Jinns] were obedient to her, whereas Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* is such a woman her pleasure was merged in the pleasure of her husband

آں ادب پروردۂ صبر و رضا آسیا گرداں و لب قرآں سرا

Aañ Adab Parwur da'e Sabr o Rizaa
Aasiyaa Gardaan o Labb Qur'aañ Saraa

Her manners were, she was nourished in patience and thankfulness, however while grinding the quern, the recitation of the Holy Qur'aan would be on her lips

رشتۂ آئین حق زنجیر پاست پاس فرمان جناب مصطفیٰ است

Rishtah-e-Aa'een-e-Haqq Zanzeer-e-Paast
Paas-e-Farmaan-e-Janaab-e-Mustafaa Ast

The attachment of Islaamic Shari'ah has become the restraint of

my feet and I have the regard of the sayings [words] of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*

ورنہ گرد تربتش گردیدمے سجدہ ھا برخاك او پاشیدمے

Warnah Gard-e-Turbatash Gar Diid Mai
Sajdah Haa Bar Khaak-e-Uoo Paasheed Mai

Otherwise if I would have seen the sand of her grave [sacred shrine], the sand in which she is hiding, I would have prostrated on this sand

(Allaamah Iqbaal, Ramooz-e-Bay Khudee)

نبی کے دل کی راحت اور علی کے گھر کی زینت ہیں بیاں کس سے ہو اُن کی پاک طینت پاک طلعت کا

Nabee Kay Dil Kee Raahat Aur Alee Kay Ghar Kee Zeenat Hayñ
Bayaañ Kis Say Ho Un Kee Paak Teenat Paak Tal'at Kaa

The pleasure of the heart of the Prophet and the adoration of the house of Alee
By whom can her pure virtuousness and pure appearance be described

بتول و فاطمہ زہرا لقب اس واسطے پایا کہ دنیا میں رہیں اور دیں پتا جنت کی نکہت کا

Batool o Faatimah Zahraa Laqab Iss Wastay Paayaa
Keh Dunyaa Mayñ Rahayñ Aur Dayñ Pataa Jannat Kee Nak hat Kaa

She received the titles of Batool, Faatimah and Zahraa for this reason
Though she lived in the world, but she gave the indication of the fragrance of the scent of Paradise

وہ چادر جس کا آنچل چاند سورج نے نہیں دیکھا بنے گا حشر میں پردہ گنہ گارانِ اُمت کا

Woh Chaadar Jis Kaa Aañchal Chaand Sunraj Nay
Naheeñ Daykhaa
Banay Gaa Hashr Mayñ Pardah Gunah Gaaraan-e-Ummat Kaa

That [Her] sacred Sheet [*Chaadar*] the edge of which is not seen by the Sun and the Moon
On the Day of Judgement will become the veil [protective cover] for the sinners of *Ummah*

(Hazrat Muftee Ahmad Yaar Khaan Na'eemi)

Translator's Note

The most choicest Blessings and Salutation upon our Much loved Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laalu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*, the Most Beloved of Almighty Allaah, his blessed Family and the elevated Companions *(Allaah be pleased with them)*.

The book, "*Safeenah-e-Nuuh*" [The Ship of Nuuh/ Nuuh's Ark*] is another famous writing of our respected *Mujaddid-e-Maslak-e-Ahle Sunnat* [The Reviver of the true Sunni Path], *Aashiq-e-Rasool* [The Lover of the Holy Prophet *Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam*], *Khateeb-e-A'zam* [The Greatest Orator] Hazrat Maulana Muhammad Shafee Okarvi *(Allaah have mercy on him)* that was written nearly sixty years ago. The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* have said, "The example of my *Ahle Baiet* is like the ark of Nuuh *[Noah] (Salutation on him)* the ones who embarked on it they received salvation and the ones who stay out of it they drowned." *(Kanzul Ummaal #34151, Al Bazzaar #5142, Ahmad in Fazaa'il #1402, Akhbaar-e-Makkah Faakihi #1904, Tibraani Kabeer #2636, Ash Shari'ah Lil Aajuri #1700, Tibraani Ausat #3478, #5536)*. Hence; he has named this book *Safeenah-e-Nuuh* because in this book the *Ahle Baiet (Allaah be pleased with them)* are mentioned. Here the respected Maulana Okarvi *(Allaah have mercy on him)* has given this clear message that Islaam has clothed a woman in strength and worth. Also, the kind of dignity and respect Islaam has given to the Muslim women this kind of respect was not given to them before Islaam. The honourable Maulana Okarvi *(Allaah have mercy on him)* has discussed the multidimensional personalities of Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah Zahraa and Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah Siddeeqah *(Allaah be pleased with them)* which are an illuminated example for Muslim women of every era. These pious women with unparalleled virtues and merits, have dedicated all their lives for the sake of Islaam.

Since; the Holy Qur'aan has placed great emphasis on modesty and humility. At the same time has also stressed that the women must be protected from all kinds of evils. Therefore; the respected Maulana

---

* This is also called ship and ark. [T/N]

Okarvi *(Allaah have mercy on him)* has discussed these roles in the light of the Qur'aanic verses and *Ahaadees*. He also explains what is *Hijaab* [veiling]? How should the beauty of a woman remain in veil? What is *hayaa*? Moreover, how important it is for a woman to have a solid pure character? The respected Maulana Okarvi *(Allaah have mercy on him)* has explained the different roles of the Muslim women in various areas of life which is given to them by Allaah Almighty.

The respected Maulana Okarvi *(Allaah have mercy on him)* explains how a woman can be at the same time a good mother, daughter, sister, wife, teacher, mentor of her children, a social worker, a distributor of wealth and property among the destitute and the needy of the society. A compassionate wife, a model of self-sacrifice who would give away any possession in the way of Allaah, a promoter of modesty for women, true worshipper and supporter in war and peace. The lives of these great personalities and their brilliant and par excellent roles in the most adverse moments of the history of Islaam, is also a flawless proof of the best upbringing which they received from their own families. Thus those women who really carried the Islaamic values and performed their roles and responsibilities in the early era of Islaam, they can be considered as a role model for the women that came later, even today.

A woman is not a toy, neither should she become a toy, nor should she be considered a toy. If a woman develops herself according to the Holy Qur'aan and *Ahaadees* then she will not become a decoration piece or model-girl for the world. There are many misconceptions regarding the actual role of the Muslim women in Islaam. Islaam is viewed as a religion that suppresses the women but this is not the reality. Many non-Muslims who are completely unaware about the reverence given to Muslim women in the teachings and beliefs of Islaam they try to paint Islaam with a brutal brush. Though since the very initial period Islaam has distributed equality and justice among the people.

At a social level, the roles of the Muslim women are very important

and integral part of the Islaamic society. The women make up the half of the society and they are responsible for the nurturing, guidance and transformation of the successive generations. It is the women who infuses values and faith into the souls of the nation. It is a famous saying that, "If you teach a woman you teach a whole village." But remember a woman has to know what she has to learn. Her protection is only in the punctuality of religion and modesty. The Muslim women have been a great example of self-respect and excellence over the generations.

If we are able to implements some great qualities of these respected Ladies of the Paradise *(Allaah be pleased with them)* in our lives then every true Muslim women in the world can earn Paradise. In this society where if we see the commercials of matches to motor cycles, there is a vast display of women in advertisements, magazines and newspapers. Then how can we expect from the young men of this society that they should lower their gazes with modesty while looking at the women. There is no restriction in the Islaamic Law that says a woman cannot work or have a profession, that her only place is the home. In a truly Islaamic society it is allowed to have women as physicians, nurses, teachers though it is preferable to separate teenagers in the volatile years in high school education. In all these obligations of Islaam the intent was to honour her and to let her reach the highest degree of perfection as a human being. The western talk of women's liberation is actually a disguised form of exploitation of her body, deprivation of her honour and degradation of her soul.

I cannot thank enough the respected Hazrat *Khateeb-e-Millat* Allaamah Kaukab Noorani Okarvi *(May his grace continue)* for giving me the honour of translating this book. His help in translating the Arabic language is very important for this kind of work. Since he has the authority on this subject therefore; his every word and explanation is authentic. He consults many books and literature to fully find the details and correctness. The original books are present in his personal library which is a very wealthy and beneficial source of knowledge. Without his verification, guidance and clarity this

English translation would have not been possible. The honorable Hazrat *(May Allaah continue his grace)* has facilitated in providing the required information regarding all the details. He often says in his most heart-warming speeches that the basis of a righteous upbringing is through example. This is much needed subject for the women of the current society. When the women is performing her worship with humility and serenity she has the greatest effect upon those who are within her home. Once she perfects her *wuzu* and stands in submission and humility to her Rabb [Allaah Almighty] then she will cultivate the children upon these good qualities. He often gives the example of his most pious and virtuous late respected mother *(Allaah have mercy on her)*. Who lived a life with great faithfulness and simplicity and in every condition retained the practice of thankfulness and tolerance. He says, we would be astonished by her simplicity and outspread religiousness. *(May Allaah elevate her grade and she would rest in peace)*.

Maulana Okarvi Academy, *(Al Aalami)* is presenting this book for our English readers. I would never call myself worthy of doing the correct interpretation of this ethically inspiring book. I would certainly call it another milestone in my life which has developed my own personality as a whole. Certainly I am solely responsible for any errors. *In Shaa Allaah* I will correct them in the future edition. I would certainly like to thank everyone who has helped me in delivering this translation. Special thanks to my sisters for their hard-work and efforts. I would like to again ask the readers to inform us regarding any corrections and suggestions during the review of this book.

Special gift of Peace and Salutations in the Majestic court of
Our Master, **Our Beloved Holy Prophet** *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*

S.Y.Z Qaadiree
November 12, 2019
Dubai, UAE

Foreword

The entire life of my respected father, *Mujaddid-e-Maslak-e-Ahle Sunnat, Khateeb-e-A'zam* Hazrat Maulana Muhammad Shafee Okarvi *(Rahmatul Laahi Alaieh)* was spent in the propagation and broadcasting of the religion and spreading the love of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. This is surely a special graciousness on him from the Divine Creator Allaah Kareem. And especial blessing and kindness of the *Mahboob-e-Rabbul Aalameen* [The Beloved of the Creator of Universe], *Khatmul-Mursaleen* [The Last of all the Prophets], *Rahmatul Lil Aalameen* [The Mercy for all the worlds] the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. Also the favour of the legendary religious holy personalities that he kept raising fearlessly the voice of the Divine Truth [The message]. This is a unique example that in a brief life of fifty-five [55] years, he did so many great works of *Sadaqaat-e-Jaariyah* [continuous charity]. Surely, for the religious people, this is an example of honour and pleasure. Also, along with oration in the field of writing, he has left most significant memorials, for a longtime which will keep full filling the work of correcting beliefs and actions. *In Shaa Allaah.*

This is the second part of the book, "*Safeenah-e-Nuuh.*" In the first part, the details about Hazrat *Maulaa-e-Kaainaat Ameerul Mu'mineen* Saiyyidinaa Alee *(Radiyal Laahu Anhu)* is present. In its second part, there are three chapters. In the first chapter is the excellences and sacred conducts of *Ummus Saadaat* [The Mother of all the *Saadaat*], *Makhduumah-e-Kaainaat* [The Grand Lady of all the Universe], *Dukhtar-e-Mustafaa* [The Darling Daughter of the Holy Prophet], *Baanuu-e-Murtazaa* [The Wife of Alee Murtazaa], *Sardaar-e-Khuwaateen-e-Jahaan* and *Jinaañ* [The Leader of the Women of the World and the Paradise], Hazrat Saiyyidah Taiyyibah [The Most Virtuous], *Taahirah* [The Most Purified], Faatimah Zahraa *(Allaah be pleased with her)*. In the second chapter is the description of *Maadar-e-Mu'minaañ* [The Mother of the True Believers], *Baanuu-e-Rahmat-e-Dou Jahaañ* [The Wife of the Mercy for both the Worlds], *Ateeqah*

Binte Ateeq [The Father and daughter are freed from the fire of hell], *Siddeeqah Binte Siddeeq* [The Truthful Daughter of the Truthful Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddeeq], *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Saiyyidatunaa Aaishah Siddeeqah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*. And in the third chapter it has been briefly described the details about the Orders of the Qur'aan and *Sunnah* regarding the women of Islaam. All the details of the books have been written authentically after research and certification and the reference from where it has been derived that is also written down. Even besides this, it is requested to the learned and the intellectual people that they may inform about the mistakes of the composing and the text etc., this servant will be grateful to them.

For Muslim women, particularly the sacred name and the blessed personality of the Blessed Daughter of *Khatmee Martabat* [the Last Prophet], *Khaatoon-e-Jannat* [The honourable Lady of the Paradise], Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah Zahraa *(Allaah be pleased with her)* is the basis of affectionate love, and the pinnacle of devotion because this is also our religious need. Even though this love is a mean of salvation and eliminator of sins but according to a very wise man's secrecies, love is a plant and the expression is like water. The nurturing of a plant is by continuous watering, no matter how strong a tree might become, the need of water does not end. For the love of the Family of the highly elevated Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*, the expression must also be done. If the requisite of the need of love is not full filled then the love only remains like an imperfect claim. And in my opinion, the continuous expression is, that at every instance their remembrance should continue, and it should be rather like this that in their following and dedication excellence should be attained. Expression is not only this, that only their day is celebrated and while mentioning their name's our heads would be covered.

How strange that mostly our women wear *dupattaa* after hearing the *Azaan*, but they do not read *Namaaz* [*Salaah*]. Though Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* had never *Qazaa* [delayed] *salaah*. This is the sacred sign of her training that the head of her son, even while being separated from the body, on the tip of

spear kept reciting the *Qur'aan*. It was also the warmth and softness of the recitation of the Holy Qur'aan of a woman which had changed the fate of Hazrat Saiyyidinaa Faarooq-e-A'zam *(Allaah be pleased with him)*.

Few days ago a friend sent me a pamphlet "*Bibi Saiyyidah Kee Kahaani*," with this question that the Muslim women make a vow of reading and hearing this pamphlet and almost the vows of everyone are fulfilled. Do enlighten us with your opinion regarding the authenticity and truthfulness of the stories which are mentioned in this pamphlet. I have read that pamphlet, the events which are mentioned in it as a story, I have not read or heard them before this. I have tried to find these stories but have not found these stories anywhere else. I pondered on these events though in reality they are stories. Who have written this it could also not be found. Anyway, it is not strange that the vows are fulfilled because the dependency of the fulfillment of the vow is not on the hearing and reading of the story rather it is on the status and connection of Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*, she is the beloved personality of Almighty Allaah and His Beloved Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*.

It is my suggestion for the Muslim women, instead of hearing and reading this story they should hear the correct excellences and qualities of Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* and also narrate them so that the passion and desire of inspiring and encouraging of doing good and virtuous deeds is increased in them, and they would adopt the following of Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*. Yes, for *Ieesaal-e-Sawaab* [forwarding rewards] they should do *Faatihah*, *Niyaaz*, *Saum o Salaat*, *Umrah* and *Hajj* etc., with love and sincerity but following her is more important. Do make it obligatory. Islaam is that only religion which has changed the disrespect of woman into respect. Absolute attachment with Islaam is simply the honour and integrity of Muslim women otherwise the western culture has diminished her status by making her an advertisement and by disrobing her they have diminished her status.

My respected beloved father *(Allaah have mercy on him)* has written a book with the name of "*Musalmaan Khaatoon*." The Muslim women must read it and should enhance their world and hereafter.

Several editions of this book have been published in the count of thousands and have become popular. There is also some addition in this edition. In comparison to the earlier edition, its adornment and composition is even better. The arrangement for it to reach us with its fineness and qualities has been made by Ziyaa-ul Qur'aan Publications, Daataa Ganj Bakhsh Road, Lahore.

Definitely, after reading this book there will be a facility for the soul and peacefulness for the heart. Do pray, Almighty Allaah may accept the services of my respected father *(Allaah be pleased with him)* and make it beneficial and favourable for us all. *Aameen*

Desirer of *du'aa* [supplications]
Kaukab-e-Noorani Raa Ahmad *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* **Shafee**
(Okarvi *Ghufira Lahu*)
Karachi 1986

بِسْمِ اللّٰهِ الرَّحْمٰنِ الرَّحِيْمِ

نَحْمَدُهٗ وَنُصَلِّيْ وَنُسَلِّمُ عَلٰى رَسُوْلِهِ الْكَرِيْمِ

Bismil Laahir Rahmaanir Raheem
Nahmaduhu Wa Nusallee Wa Nusallimu Alaa Rasoolihil Kareem

The most cherished of the Holy Prophet
[*Jigar Goshah-e-Rasool*]
(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)

Her esteemed sanctified name is Faatimah *(Radiyal Laahu Anhaa)*, and the titles are Saiyyidah [The Chieftess], Zahraa, Batool, Taahirah and Zaakiyah, Raažiyyah and Maržiyyah, 'Aabidah and Zaahidah.

Faatimah

Hazrat Anas Bin Maalik *(Radiyal Laahu Anhu)* says that the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said,

اِنَّمَا سَمَّيْتُ اِبْنَتِيْ فَاطِمَةَ لِاَنَّ اللّٰهَ فَطَمَهَا وَمُحِبِّيْهَا عَنِ النَّارِ

That I have kept the name of my daughter Faatimah for this reason that Almighty Allaah has freed her and those who love her from the fire of hell.

(Kanzul Ummaal #34227, Sawaa'iq-e-Muhariqah pg.151)

Hazrat Abdul Laah Bin Mas'ood *(Radiyal Laahu Anhu)* says that the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said,

اِنَّ فَاطِمَةَ اَحْصَنَتْ فَرْجَهَا فَحَرَّمَ اللّٰهُ ذُرِّيَّتَهَا عَلَى النَّارِ

That Undoubtedly Faatimah is *Paak Daaman* [has perfect holiness], and Almighty Allaah has forbidden [*Haraam*] her children on [from] the fire of hell.

(Al Mustadrik Haakim #4726, Tibraani Kabeer #1018)

Zahraa

The *Kalee* [bud]. Very Beautiful. Almighty Allaah had bestowed her a lot of beauteous elegance. Therefore; Hazrat Anas Bin Maalik

(Radiyal Laahu Anhu) says that I asked my mother about Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah Zahraa *(Radiyal Laahu Anhaa)*. So, she said,

كَانَتْ كَالْقَمَرِ لَيْلَةُ الْبَدْرِ (مستدرک حاکم:4759)

That Saiyyidah is beautiful and splendour like the full moon of the fourteen night.

(Al Mustadrik Haakim # 4759)

Batool

Detached from the world. Since her attention was not towards the world and its luxuries and indulgences rather it stayed all the time towards the Almighty Allaah, therefore; she is called *Batool* [Purely Devoted to Allaah].

Taahirah and *Zaakiyah*

The Pure, the Righteous and the Chaste. Since childhood due to the gracious glance and favour of the association with the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* had attained the inner purification and she had also attained inward and outward purification and sanctity therefore; she was honoured with the title of *Taahirah* and *Zaakiyah*.

Raažiyyah and *Maržiyyah*

Since all the time she was contended with the happiness of the Almighty Allaah, therefore; she is called *Raažiyyah* and *Maržiyyah*.

Aabidah and *Zaahidah*

Her whole life was spent in piety and worshipping (like you will view in the following lines) therefore; she is remembered with the titles of *Aabidah* and *Zaahidah*.

Birth [*Wilaadat*]

She was born in the first year of Prophethood, meaning at that time the worldly age of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* was forty-one [41] years. The rest of the children were born before the announcement of the Prophethood. Since she was born in the luster

and magnificence of the honourable Realm of Prophethood, therefore; she has the highest status amongst the daughters of the Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. (In some other narrations it is stated that she was born before the announcement of the Prophethood)

Sacred Childhood

Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah's *(Allaah be pleased with her)* sacred childhood and every instance of her life was very religious and why would have it not been like that, since her place of growing was under the caring mercy of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* and Hazrat Saiyyidah Khadeejatul Kubraa *(Allaah be pleased with her)*. And day and night she would listen to the sacred quotes and the narrations of Allaah's acquaintance from the blessed tongue of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* and Hazrat Saiyyidah Khadeejatul Kubraa *(Allaah be pleased with her)* and would also view their elevated actions and conduct.

Departing of the sacred Mother *(Allaah be pleased with her)*

Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah's *(Allaah be pleased with her)* sacred age was yet only nine years when her blessed mother Hazrat Saiyyidah Khadeejatul Kubraa *(Allaah be pleased with her)* departed after doing her best upbringing. The greatest sorrow of the departing of Hazrat Saiyyidah Khadeejatul Kubraa *(Allaah be pleased with her)* was felt by the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* and by she herself.

Nikaah [Marriage]

When her sacred age was almost fifteen [15] years then with the Order of Almighty Allaah, the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* performed her *Nikaah* [marriage] with Hazrat Alee *[Allaah has blessed his face]* with great simplicity. At that time the age of Hazrat Alee was almost twenty-four [24] years. After the *Nikaah* the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* read something on water and sprinkled drops [of water] on both of them and said, "I give you and your children in the protection of Almighty Allaah from the rejected *Shaietaan* [Satan]."

(Kanzul Ummaal #37748, Ibne Asaakir, vol-36, pg.438, Tibraani Kabeer #1153, Zakhaairul Uqbaa, vol-1, pg.28, vol-1, pg.33)

Excellences
[*Fazaa'il*]

Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* has uncountable excellences. She is the *Noor-e-Nazar* [The Luminance of the Eye] of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* *Lakht-e-Jigar* [The Piece of the heart/Most Precious], the Most darling Daughter of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* she was the most beloved amongst the *Ahle Baiet*. She is the respected wife of *Faathe-Khaiebar* [The victor of Khaiebar], *Shayr-e-Khudaa* [The Lion of Allaah], Hazrat Alee Murtazaa, the respected mother of *Hasanaien-e-Kareemaien* (Hazrat Hasan and Hazrat Husaien *(Allaah be pleased with them)* and the Leader of the women of the whole world. Almighty Allaah has continued the succession of the Progeny of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* from her.

تیری نسلِ پاک میں ہے بچہ بچہ نور کا
تو ہے عینِ نور تیرا سب گھرانا نور کا

Tayree Nasl-e-Paak Mayñ Hai Bachchah Bachchah Noor Kaa
Tou Hai Aien-e-Noor Tayraa Sab Gharaanah Noor Kaa

In your blessed progeny every child is of *Noor* [Divine Luminance] You *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* are the precise *Noor* [Divine Luminance], your whole family is *Noor* [Divine Luminance]

Ummul Mu'mineen Hazrat Aaishah Siddeeqah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* says,

قَالَ رَسُوْلُ اللهِ صَلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ اَلَا تَرْضَيْنَ اَنْ تَكُوْنِيْ سَيِّدَةُ نِسَآءِ اَهْلِ الْجَنَّةِ اَوْ نِسَآءِ الْعٰلَمِيْنَ ○

(بخاری: 6285، مسلم 98-2450، اسد الغابہ صفحہ 223، ج6)

The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said to Hazrat Faatimah that are you not happy on this thing that you are the leader of all the women of the world and the Paradise?
(Bukhaari #6285, Muslim #2450-98, Usudul Ghaabah, vol-6, pg.223)

Hazrat Huzaiefah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* says that, I requested my mother to give me the permission that I would read my *Maghrib*

Salaah [*Namaaz*] with the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* and then would plea for the supplication of her and mine salvation. The mother gave me the permission and I came in the honourable presence of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. I read the *Salaat* of *Maghrib* with him and also read some *Nawaafil* [voluntary *Salaat*]. After that read the *Salaat* of *Ishaa*. When he started leaving after disengaging from the *Salaat*, then I also went behind him. He said after hearing the noise of my steps, "Are you Huzaiefah?" I replied, "yes."

قَالَ مَا حَاجَتُكَ غَفَرَ اللهُ لَكَ وَلِاُمِّكَ
اِنَّ هٰذَا مَلَكٌ لَمْ يَنْزِلِ الْاَرْضَ قَطُّ قَبْلَ
هٰذِهِ اللَّيْلَةِ اسْتَاذَنَ رَبَّهُ اَنْ يُسَلِّمَ
عَلَيَّ وَيُبَشِّرَنِيْ بِاَنَّ فَاطِمَةَ سَيِّدَةُ نِسَاءِ
اَهْلِ الْجَنَّةِ وَاَنَّ الْحَسَنَ وَالْحُسَيْنَ
سَيِّدَا شَبَابِ اَهْلِ الْجَنَّةِ

(ترمذی:3781، مشکوٰۃ:6171)

What is your need, may Allaah forgive you and your mother [The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* recognized him in darkness without looking and full filled the desire of his heart without asking]? The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said, this is an angel, who has never descended to the earth before this night. This angel has taken permission from his Creator [Allaah] to come to me and to do his *Salaam* [Salutations] and is giving me this glad tiding that Faatimah is the leader of the women of Paradise, and Hasan and Husaien are the leaders of the young men of Paradise *(Allaah be pleased with them)*.

(Tirmizee #3781, Mishkaat #6171)

Hazrat Abdul Laah Bin Abbaas *(Allaah be pleased with them)* says that,

قَالَ رَسُوْلُ اللهِ صَلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ
اَفْضَلُ نِسَاءِ اَهْلِ الْجَنَّةِ خَدِيْجَةُ بِنْتُ
خُوَيْلِدٍ وَفَاطِمَةُ بِنْتُ مُحَمَّدٍ وَ مَرْيَمُ بِنْتُ
عِمْرَانَ وَاٰسِيَةُ بِنْتُ مُزَاحِمٍ امْرَاَةُ فِرْعَوْنَ

The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said that the most superior amongst the women of Paradise are Khadeejah Binte Khuwaielid and Faatimah Binte Muhammad and Maryam Binte Imraan and Aasiyah Binte Muzaahim [the Wife of Pharaoh].

(الاستیعاب ص1822، ج4 طبرانی:1019، 11928، الاصابہ، ص264، ج8، سیر اعلام النبلا، ص 52، ج راشدون، درمنثور ص193 ج2)

(Al Istee'aab, vol-4, pg.1822, Tibraani #1019, 11928, Siyaru I'laamun Nubalaa, vol-Raashidoon, pg.52, Al Isaabah, vol-8, pg. 264, Durr-e-Mansuur, vol-2, pg.193)

Hazrat Abu Huraierah *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that,

قَالَ رَسُوْلُ اللهِ صَلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ خَيْرُ نِسَآءِ الْعَالَمِيْنَ اَرْبَعُ مَرْيَمُ بِنْتُ عِمْرَانَ وَ اٰسِيَةُ بِنْتُ مُزَاحِمٍ وَخَدِيجَةُ بِنْتُ خُوَيْلَدٍ وَفَاطِمَةُ بِنْتُ مُحَمَّدٍ

(الاستیعاب صفحہ 772، الاصابہ 268، ج8، طبرانی کبیر: 1004، ذخائر العقبی، ص44، ج1)

The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said that, the best amongst the women of the world are these four [4] women Maryam Binte Imraan, Aasiyah Binte Muzaahim, Khadeejah Binte Khuwaielid and Faatimah Binte Muhammad *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*.

(Al Istee'aab, vol-2, pg.772, Zakhaairul Uqbaa, vol-1, pg.44, Tibraani Kabeer #1004, Al Isaabah, vol-8, pg. 268)

Hazrat Imraan Bin Haseen *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said,

يَا بُنَيَّةُ اَمَا تَرْضَيْنَ اَنَّكِ سَيِّدَةُ نِسَآءِ الْعٰلَمِيْنَ؟ قَالَتْ يَآاَبَتِ فَاَيْنَ مَرْيَمُ بِنْتُ عِمْرَانَ؟ قَالَ تِلْكَ سَيِّدَةُ نِسَاءِ عَالَمِهَا وَاَنْتِ سَيِّدَةُ نِسَآءِ عَالَمِكِ اَمَا وَاللهِ لَقَدْ زَوَّجْتُكِ سَيِّدًا فِي الدُّنْيَا وَالْاٰخِرَةِ

(الاستیعاب صفحہ 1895، ج4، حلیۃ الاولیاء، ص 282، ج 2، سیر اعلام النبلاء ص 126، ج2، ذخائر العقبی ص43، ج1)

O my daughter, are you not happy that you are the leader of all the women of the worlds? Saiyyidah Faatimah [*Allaah be pleased with her*] replied, "My dear Father so is Mariam Binte Imraan." The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* replied, "She is the leader of the women of her era, you are the leader of the women of your era. Oath by Allaah your husband Alee, is the leader in the world and hereafter."

(Al Istee'aab, vol-4, pg.1895, Hilyatul Auliyaa, vol-2, pg. 82, Siyaru I'laamun Nubalaa, vol-2, pg.126, Zakhaairul Uqbaa, vol-1, pg.43)

Who is more Superior?

Who is more elevated amid Hazrat Maryam Siddeeqah and Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah Zahraa *(Allaah be pleased with them)*? Some have said that Hazrat Maryam Siddeeqah is, because Almighty Allaah have stated in her excellence وَاُمُّهٗ صِدِّيْقَةٌ *(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Al Maidah, verse # 75)* and have stated وَاصْطَفٰكِ عَلٰى نِسَاءِ الْعٰلَمِيْنَ *(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Al Baqarah, verse # 42)* Thus, it is proven that she is *Siddeeqah* [The Truthful] and is more elevated over all the women of the world.

In reply to this the respected scholars say, that by the Lady of all the Worlds نِسَاءِ الْعٰلَمِيْنَ *[Nisaa-ul-Aalameen]* it means the women of the era, like it has been stated [By Allaah] to the Progeny of Israa'eel [*Bani Israa'eel*] وَاَنِّىْ فَضَّلْتُكُمْ عَلَى الْعٰلَمِيْنَ۔ [I exalted you over all the people of the (then) worlds] *(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Al Baqarah, verse #122)*. Hence as in that era the Progeny of Israa'eel [*Bani Israa'eel*] were given more superiority over other nations, similarly Hazrat Maryam is given the superiority over all the women of that era. It is also confirmed by the sacred saying of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* that he said it to Hazrat Faatimah [*Allaah be pleased with her*]

تِلْكَ سَيِّدَةُ نِسَاءِ عَالَمُهَا وَاَنْتِ سَيِّدَةُ نِسَاءِ عَالَمُكِ

She is the leader of the women of her era and you are the leader of the women of your era. Like it has been stated earlier. The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* further said,

اَربَع نسْوَة سيّدات عالمهن مَريَم بنت عمران وآسية بنت مُزاحم و خديجة بنت خُويلِد و فَاطِمَة بنت محمد (صلى الله عليه وسلم) وافضلهن عَالَما فاطِمَة

(درِمنثور، ص 194، ج 2، كنزالعمال: 34411، ذخائرالعقبى، ص44، ج1)

Four women are the leader of their own eras Maryam Binte Imraan, Aasiyah Binte Muzaahim (wife of *Fir'aun* [Pharaoh]), Khadeejah Binte Khuwaielid, Faatimah Binte Muhammad *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* and the most superior amid them is Faatimah Zahraa [*Allaah be pleased with her*].

(Durr-e-Mansuur, vol-2, pg.194, Kanzul Ummaal #34411, Zakhaairul Uqbaa, vol-1, pg.44)

In any case this is a reality that Hazrat Faatimah Zahraa *(Allaah be pleased with her)* is superior than Hazrat Mariam and Hazrat Aasiyah [*Allaah be pleased with them*].

The late Doctor Allaamah Iqbaal while presenting tribute in the honour of Saiyyidah Faatimah Zahraa *(Allaah be pleased with her)* says this very well that,

مریم از یك نسبتِ عیسیٰ عزیز

از سه نسبت حضرتِ زَهرا عزیز

Hazrat Maryam *(Salutation on her)* is cherished due to only one connection meaning she is the mother of Hazrat Ieesaa *(Salutation on him)* but Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah Zahraa *(Allaah be pleased with her)* is more cherished due to three connections

نورِچشم رحمة للعالمیں

آں امامِ اوّلیّن و آخریں

The first connection is that she is the most revered and piece of the heart of the *Awwaleen aur Aakhreen kay Imaam* [The leader of the foremost and the last], *Rahmatul lil Aalameen* [The Mercy for all the Worlds], Hazrat Muhammad Mustafaa *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*

بانُوے آں تاجِ دارِ هَلْ اَتٰی

مرتضٰی مشکل کُشا شیرِ خدا

The second connection is that she is the wife of *Taajdaar Hal Ataa* [The Sovereign] of the meaning of *Hal Ataa (Referred to Holy Qur'aan, chapter Ad Dahr, verse #1)*, *Maulaa-e-Murtazaa* [The Chosen Rescuer], *Mushkil Kushaa* [The Dispeller of Difficulties], *Shayr-e-Khudaa* [The Lion of Allaah], Hazrat Alee

مادرِ آں مرکزِ پَرکارِ عشق

مادرِ آں قافله سالارِ عشق

The third connection is that she is the mother of the Hazrat Husaien, who is the apex of the compass* of *Ishq* [Love] and the commander of the troop of *Ishq* [Love]

(Dr. Iqbaal, Ramooz-e-Baykhudee)

*Compass is an instrument of Geometry by which you place the pointed edge in the center and make a circle. If the pointed edge of the compass is shaken then the circle will never be round and correct. In this verse, Allaamah Iqbal has mentioned that Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* is the mother of Hazrat Imaam Husaien *(Allaah be pleased with him)* who was the center of the compass of Islaam [in Karbalaa]. If he would have moved or would have not been firm, then the circle of Islaam would have never been correct.] [T/N]

Hazrat Anas Bin Maalik *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says,

قَالَ رَسُوْلُ اللّٰهِ ﷺ خَيْرُ النِّسَآءِ مِن اُمَّتِی فَاطِمَةُ بِنْتِ مُحَمَّدٍ۔
(المستدرک، طبرانی:1006)

The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said that the most superior amid the women of my nation [*Ummah*] is my daughter Faatimah.
(Al Mustadrik, Tibraani Kabeer #1006)

Hazrat Jumaie Bin Umaier *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that,

I came in the honourable presence of *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Aaishah Siddeeqah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* along with my paternal Aunt [Father's sister].

فَسَاَلْتُ اَیُّ النَّاسِ کَانَ اَحَبَّ اِلٰی رَسُوْلِ اللّٰهِ صَلَّی اللّٰهُ عَلَیْهِ وَسَلَّمَ قَالَتْ فَاطِمَةُ فَقِیْلَ مِنَ الرِّجَالِ؟ قَالَتْ زَوْجُهَا
(ترمذی:3874، مشکوٰۃ:6155، المستدرک: 4744، اسد الغابہ، ص223، ج6)

Then, I inquired, who was the most beloved to the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*? (*Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Aaishah *Allaah be pleased with her*) said, Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah [*Allaah be pleased with her*]. Then I inquired and among the men? She said, her husband (Hazrat Alee *Allaah has blessed his face*).
(Tirmizee #3874, Mishkaat #6155, Mustadrik #4744, Usudul Ghaabah, vol-6, pg.223)

If we ponder honestly on this and the above mentioned *Hadees* of *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Aaishah Siddeeqah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* then it is learnt that these narrations of *Ummul Mu'mineen (Allaah be pleased with her)* along with being a great evidence of her impartiality, unbiasedness, honesty and fairness, are also a sign of her profound love for Saiyyidah Faatimah *[Allaah be pleased with her]*. Therefore; similarly,

حدیث دیگر آمدہ کہ از فاطمہ پرسیدند کہ از آدمیاں کہ دوست تر بود برسول مقبول صلی اللہ علیہ وسلم، فرمود عائشہ! گفتند از مردماں؟

It is stated in the second *Hadees* that Hazrat Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* was questioned that whom did the Holy Prophet (*Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* loved the most? Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* said, with Aaishah [*Allaah be*

فرمودند پدرشریف وے
(مدارج النبوت، صفحہ 461، ج2)

pleased with her]. He questioned and among the men? Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* said, with her father (Abu Bakr Siddeeq *Allaah be pleased with him*).
(Madaarijun Nubuwwat, vol-2, pg.461)

Hazrat Buraiedah *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that,

كَانَ اَحَبُّ النِّسَاءِ اِلَى رَسُوْلِ اللهِ صَلَّى اللهُ وَسَلَّمَ فَاطِمَةُ وَمِنَ الرِّجَالِ عَلِيٌّ
(ترمذی باب المناقب:3868، المستدرک: 4735)

The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* kept the most dearest amid the women Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah [*Allaah be pleased with her*] and amid the men Hazrat Alee [*Allaah has blessed his face*].
(Tirmizee #3868, Mustadrik Haakim #4735, Nasaa'ee #84444)

Hazrat Abdul Laah Bin Umar *(Allaah be pleased with them)* say that,

اِنَّ النَّبِيَّ صَلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ كَانَ اِذَا سَافَرَ كَانَ اٰخِرُ النَّاسِ عَهْدًا بِهٖ فَاطِمَةَ وَاِذَا قَدِمَ مِنْ سَفَرٍ كَانَ اَوَّلُ النَّاسِ بِهٖ عَهْدًا فَاطِمَةَ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا
(المستدرک حاکم:4739)

When the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* would go on a journey then the last person he would meet and when he would come back from a journey then the first person, he would meet was Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*.
(Al Mustadrik #4739)

Hazrat Abu Sa'eed Khudree *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said,

اِنَّ اللهَ يَغْضَبُ بِغَضَبِ فَاطِمَةَ وَيَرْضٰى بِرِضَآءِهَا (المستدرک حاکم، 4730)

Undoubtedly Almighty Allaah gets in anger by [Saiyyidah] Faatimah [*Allaah be pleased with her*] becoming angry and He [Allaah] becomes happy by her [*Allaah be pleased with her*] becoming happy.
(Al Mustadrik #4730)

Hazrat Miswar Bin Makhramah *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that,

اِنَّ رَسُوْلَ اللهِ صَلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ قَالَ فَاطِمَةُ بَضْعَةٌ مِّنِّيْ فَمَنْ اَغْضَبَهَا اَغْضَبَنِيْ وَفِيْ رَوَايَةٍ يُرِيْبُنِيْ مَآ اَرَابَهَا وَيُؤْذِيْنِيْ مَا اٰذَاهَا

(بخاری:5230، مسلم:2449-93، ترمذی: 3867)

The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said that Faatimah [*Allaah be pleased with her*] is the piece of my flesh the one who has made her angry he has made me angry and that thing places me in anxiety which places her in anxiety and gives her pain.

(Bukhaari #5230, Muslim #2449-93, Tirmizee #3867)

It is learned from these two *Ahaadees* that the person who dishonour's Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah Zahraa *(Allaah be pleased with her)* and her progeny and would inflict suffering to them, he has placed his own life in destruction because by this action of his, they will be afflicted which is a cause of Rage of Almighty Allaah. Like her rage is the Rage of Allaah. Similarly, in her happiness is the Happiness of Allaah and the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. Therefore; the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said, the person who wants that on the Day of Judgement I would do his intercession then he must acquire supplication of my *Ahle Baiet* [The sacred Progeny of the Prophet] [*Allaah be pleased with them*] and would keep them friends.

(Daielmee, Kanzul Ummaal #39057)

Haaji Imdaad ul Laah Muhaajir Makki says that Maulvi Qalandar Alee Saahib *(Allaah have mercy on him)* would view the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* every day [in dreams]. One day he slapped the son of a camel driver who was a Saiyyid [Progeny of the Holy Prophet [*Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam*], from that day the viewing stopped. He contacted *Mashaa'ikh* [the respected Holy men] of Madinah Munawwarah. They gave the address of a *majzoob waliyah* [female saint drawn towards Allaah]. When that woman came to Masjid Nabavi, the Maulana pleaded, the moment she heard she became zealous, and held the hand of Maulana and said, شُفْ هٰذا رَسولُ اللهِ! ﷺ [See, this is the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*] thus, the Maulana viewed

in awakening with his physical eyes. Before this, he had also asked forgiveness for his mistake from that boy, but it was not beneficial.

(Imdaadul Mushtaaq, pg. 100)

Hazrat Husaien *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said that

ابشری یا فَاطِمَة المَهْدِیْ مِنْكِ
(ابن عساکر: 4551، الفتح الکبیر، صفحہ 17، ج 1، کنز العمال: 34208، ذخائر العقبی، صفحہ 136، ج1)

O Faatimah, there is glad tidings for you that Imaam Mahdi will be from your progeny.
(Ibne Asaakir #4551, Al Fatahul Kabeer, vol-1, pg.17, Kanzul Ummaal #34208, Zakhaairul Uqbaa, vol-1, pg.136, Subulal Hudaa, vol-10, pg.173)

Hazrat Asmaa Binte Umaies [*Allaah be pleased with her*] (the wife of Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddeeq *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that, at the time of the birth of Hazrat Hasan *(Allaah be pleased with him)* I was with Saiyyidah Faatimah [*Allaah be pleased with her*] and I fulfilled the duties of the midwife. I did not see any blood etc. that comes out at the time of birth, I mention this condition to the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*.

فَقَالَ اَمَا عَلِمْتِ اَنَّ فَاطِمَةَ طَاهِرَةٌ مُطَهَّرَةٌ لَا یَرٰی لَهَا دَمًا فِیْ طَمث۔
(ذخائر العقبی، صفحہ 44، ج1، تشریف البشر، صفحہ 11، نزہۃ المجالس، صفحہ 176، ج2، سبل الہدی والرشاد ص486، ج10)

So, the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said, do you not know that Faatimah is *Taahirah* [Pure] and *Mutahirah* [Chaste], her blood was not seen even at the time of menstruation [*Haiez*].
(Tashreeful Bashar, pg.11, Nuzhatul Majaalis, vol-2, pg.176, Zakhaairul Uqbaa, vol-1, pg.26, Subulal Hudaa, vol-10, pg.486)

Ummul Mu'mineen Hazrat Aaishah Siddeeqah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* says that,

مَا رَأَیْتُ اَحَدًا اَشْبَهَ سَمْتًا وَدَلًّا وَهَدْیًا (وَفِیْ رِوَایَةٍ كَلَامًا وَحَدِیْثًا) بِرَسُوْلِ اللهِ

I have not seen anyone, who in sitting, getting up, walking and moving, in beautiful character and articulation

صَلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ فِيْ قِيَامِهَا وَقُعُوْدِهَا مِنْ فَاطِمَةَ بِنْتِ رَسُوْلِ اللهِ صَلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ قَالَتْ وَكَانَتْ اِذَا دَخَلَتْ عَلَى النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ قَامَ اِلَيْهَا فَقَبَّلَهَا وَاَجْلَسَهَا فِيْ مَجْلِسِهٖ وَكَانَ النَّبِيُّ صَلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ اِذَا دَخَلَ عَلَيْهَا قَامَتْ مِنْ مَّجْلِسِهَا فَقَبَّلَتْهُ وَاَجْلَسَتْهُ فِيْ مَجْلِسِهَا

(ترمذی:3872، المستدرک حاکم: 4732، 7715)

resembles more like the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* than Hazrat Faatimah Binte Muhammad *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. *Ummul Mu'mineen (Allaah be pleased with her)* says that, when Hazrat Faatimah would come to the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* then he would stand for her and would kiss her [forehead] and would make her sit in his place with love and affection. And when the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* would go to her then she would stand in her place and would kiss his *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* hand and would make the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* sit at her place with great respect.
(Tirmizee #3872, Al Mustadrik Haakim #4732, #7715, Nasaa'ee #9193, Baiehaqi #13578, Subulal Hudaa, vol-11, pg.46)

It is proven by this *Hadees*, that if any elder stands with compassion and love for a younger one and the younger one stands for the respect of an elder then it is allowed, and it is proven by the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. Therefore; the saying of some of the people that to stand for respect for anyone beside Almighty Allaah is polytheism is certainly wrong and is an evidence of ignorance.*

Ummul Mu'mineen Hazrat Aaishah Siddeeqah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* says that,

*For details, of *Salaam* and *Qiyaam* and the topic of *Maslah-e-Meelaad* [the Issue of *Meelaad*] see my book "*Barkaat-e-Meelaad Shareef*." (Author)

مَا رَأَيْتُ اَحَدًا كَانَ اَصْدَقَ لَهجَةً مِنْ فَاطِمَةَ اِلَّآ اَنْ يَكُوْنَ الَّذِىْ وَلَدَهَا صَلَّى اللّٰهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ

(الاستیعاب، صفحہ 772، ج 2، المستدرک: 4756)

I have not seen anyone more eloquent than Faatimah [*Allaah be pleased with her*] and why should it not be like that, since she is the daughter of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. *(Al Istee'aab, vol-2, pg.772, Al Mustadrik #4756, Zakhaairul Uqbaa vol-1, pg.44, Subulal Hudaa vol-11, pg.47, Siyaru I'laamun Nubalaa, vol-3, pg. 424)*

It is narrated in *Nuzhatul Majaalis* [book], that when the verse وَاِنْ مِّنْكُمْ اِلَّا وَارِدُهَا *(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Maryam, verse #71)* was revealed then the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* started crying a lot in the concern of the *Ummah* [Nation]. After seeing his this condition, the respected Companions were overwhelmed with love and they also started crying. But no one knew the reason for the crying of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. Since; even in great pain and sorrow the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* becomes happy by seeing Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* and all his pain and sorrow dispels. Therefore; some of the respected companions gave this suggestion that in some way Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* must be called. Hence, Hazrat Salmaan Faarasi *(Allaah be pleased with him)* went and explained the whole incident and articulated the request to come to the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. At the same instant *Khaatoon-e-Jannat* [The respectable Lady of the Paradise], *Saiyyidatunaa Nisaa-il-Aalameen* [The Leader of the Women of the Worlds], got up and draped a blanket on which there were more than twelve [12] patches and came along. Hazrat Salmaan Faarasi *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that, I felt a kind of pain in my heart while crying I was saying in my heart that the daughters of *Kuffaar* [infidels] wear such embellished dresses and the dress of the beloved daughter of Rasoolal Laah *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* has so many patches. When we reached in the honourable presence of the Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*, so the instant she saw the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*, the sacred eyes of Saiyyidah Faatimah were filled with tears. And while crying she said, "O My beloved father, which matter has made you cry so much?" The Holy Prophet

(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam) recited the verse that was revealed. After hearing it Saiyyidah Faatimah started crying even more with the Fear of Allaah. And while crying she turned her attention towards Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddeeq *(Allaah be pleased with him)* and said, "O *Shaiekh-ul-Muhaajireen* [The Chief of the Immigrants], Allaah has revealed the verse وَ اِنْ مِّنْكُمْ اِلَّا وَارِدُهَا *(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Maryam, verse #71)* on to His Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* so do you sacrifice yourself on the old men of the *Ummah*? Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddeeq *(Allaah be pleased with him)* said, "Yes!" Then Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah said to Hazrat Alee Murtazaa, "Do you sacrifice yourself on the young men of the *Ummah*?" He said, "Yes!" Then she said to Hasan and Husaien, "Do you sacrifice yourself on the children of the *Ummah*?" They said, "Yes!" Then she said that, "She sacrifices herself on the women of the *Ummah*."

فَنَزَلَ جِبْرِيْلُ وَقَالَ يَا مُحَمَّدُ اِنَّ اللهَ يُقْرِئُكَ السَّلَامُ وَيَقُوْلُ قُلْ لِفَاطِمَةَ لَا تَحْزَنِيْ فَاِنِّيْ اَفْعَلُ بِاُمَّتِكَ مَا تُحِبُّهُ فَاطِمَةَ

(نزہۃ المجالس،صفحہ 174،جلد2)

Thus, Jibraa'eel descended and said, O Muhammad, Almighty Allaah says His *Salaam* to you, and says that say it to Faatimah that she should not be sad, I will do that demeanour with your *Ummah* which Faatimah will desire.

The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* became happy and performed *Sajdah-e-Shukr* [the prostration of thankfulness]

(Nuzhatul Majaalis, vol-2, pg.174)

وہ نورالعین، وہ لختِ دلِ محبوبِ ربانی وہ فخرِ ہاجرہ و آسیہ و مریمِ ثانی

Woh Noor-e-Aien, Wu Lakht-e-Dil-e-Mahboob-e-Rabbaani
Woh Fakhr-e-Haajirah o Aasiyah Woh Maryam-e-Saani

Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah is *Noor-e-Aien* [the Divine Luminance of eye], she is *Lakht-e-Jigar* [the Most Precious/the Most Beloved/ piece of heart] of the Beloved of Allaah *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*

She is the Pride of Hazrat Haajirah and Hazrat Aasiyah and She is the Second Maryam

وہ جن کا ایک سجدہ ضامنِ عفوِ خطا کاراں وہ جن کی جنبشِ لب شافعِ جُرمِ گنہ گاراں

Woh Jin Kaa Aek Sajdah Zaamin-e-Afw-e-Khataa Kaaraañ
Woh Jin Kee Jumbish-e-Labb Shaafi'e-e-Jurum-e-Ghunah gaaraañ

She the one whose single prostration is the surety for the forgiveness of the incompetent guiltiest
She whose slight moving gesture of her lips is the intercession for the sins of the sinful people

Piety and Reliance
(Zuhd o Taqwaa)

In the path of Allaah, to fight with the infidels is also holy war [*Jihaad*], but while opposing the lustful desires, to safe guard oneself and with true intention to follow the Book [Qur'aan] and *Sunnah* while staying steadfast on it and to bear all kinds of hardships is a greater Holy war [*Jihaad-e-Akbar*]. Almighty Allaah says;

وَ نَهَى النَّفْسَ عَنِ الْهَوٰى ۙ﴿۴۰﴾ فَاِنَّ الْجَنَّةَ هِيَ الْمَاْوٰى ؕ﴿۴۱﴾ (النازعات)

The one who kept restraining his self from evil desires. (40) Then verily Paradise is his destination. (41)
(Holy Qur'aan, chapter An Nazi'aat, verse #40, #41)

It is learned from this sacred verse that the one who instead of following the *Nafsi* desires [lustful desires] keeps a control on the *Nafs* [lust] and follow the Orders of Allaah, his abode is nowhere except the Paradise.

Hazrat Abu Sa'eed Khudree *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said,

اَلْجِهَادُ اَرْبَعٌ: اَلْاَمْرُ بِالْمَعْرُوْفِ وَالنَّهْيُ عَنِ الْمُنْكَرِ وَالصِّدْقُ فِيْ مَوَاطِنِ الصَّبْرِ وَشَنَآنُ الْفَاسِقِ
(الفتح الکبیر، صفحہ 208، ج 2، کنز العمال: 5513، حلیۃ الاولیاء، صفحہ 10، ج 5)

There are four *Jihaad* [holy war]. To give the orders of doing good acts, to tell not to do bad deeds, to adopt truthfulness at the places of afflictions, to hate the disobedient.
(Al Fat hul Kabeer, vol-2, pg.208, Kanzul Ummaal #5513, Hilyatul Auliyaa, vol-5, pg.10)

Hazrat Abu Zarr *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said,

اَفْضَلُ الْجِهَادِ اَنْ يُّجَاهِدَ الرَّجُلُ نَفْسَهٗ وَهَوَاهُ

The most superior *Jihaad* [holy war] is this that the person would do *jihaad* [holy war] with his *Nafs* [lust] and would do holy war with its

(الفتح الکبیر، صفحہ 208، ج 2، کنز العمال: 11262، فیض القدیر: 1247)

prohibited desires.
(Al Fat hul Kabeer, vol-2, pg.208, Faiez ul Qadeer #1247, Kanzul Ummaal #11780, #11262)

It is clearly proven by these *Hadees* that the most superior *Jihaad* is to fight with *Nafs* [lustful desires] and its disallowed desires. Therefore; at the time of return from the holy war of Tabuuk the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said,

رَجَعْنَا مِنَ الْجِهَادِ الْاَصْغَرِ اِلَى الْجِهَادِ الْاَكْبَرِ

We are returning from *Jihaad-e-Asghar* [small war] to *Jihaad-e-Akbar* [big war].

The respected companions inquired, 'O Prophet of Allaah, [Yaa Rasoolal Laah *(Sallal Laahu Alaieka Wa Sallam)]* what is *Jihaad-e-Akbar* [Greater war]?' He said, "To keep the *Nafs* [lustful desires] pure from the disobedience of Almighty Allaah.
(Ganyatul Taalibeen, vol-1, pg.207, Keemiyaa-e-Sa'aadat 203, Kanzul Ummaal #11260, #11779, Taareekh-e-Baghdaad #7345)

Why is the *Jihaad* [holy war] with *Nafs* [lustful desires] the *Jihaad-e-Akbar* [Greater war]? Because the infidels are open enemies and the *Nafs* [lustful desires] and *Shaietaan* [Satan] are hidden enemies. To do *Jihaad* [holy war] with infidels we need the strength of arms, arrow and swords and to do *Jihaad* with *Nafs* and *Shaietaan*, the need is of the power of Ieemaan [Belief] and deeds. We occasionally get the chance to do *Jihaad* with infidels but to do *Jihaad* with *Nafs* and *Shaietaan* we must do *Jihaad* all the time. Thus, it is learnt that to do *Jihaad* with *Nafs* is certainly the greater holy war [*Jihaad-e-Akbar*].

Jihaad [Holy war] with *Nafs* [lustful desires]

The result of holy war [*Jihaad*] is defeat or victory. If while fulfilling the desires of *Nafs* [lust] you adopt the forbidden [*Haraam*], then it is your defeat and it is the victory of *Nafs*. While if you crush the desires of *Nafs* and save yourself from adopting the forbidden [*Haraam*] then it is your victory and the defeat of the *Nafs* [lustful desires]. And

it is obvious if you are giving defeat upon defeat to an enemy, you will make its power and strength weak, then one day will come and the enemy will diminish or will not be able to raise its head. This is the way of *Ahlul Laah* [Allaah's people], they keep continuously crushing the desires of the *Nafs* [lust] to the extent that they absolutely kill the enemy *Nafs*. And when the *Nafs* is dead then from where will be the desires of the *Nafs*? Then that person becomes spiritual from head to toe, only spiritual. Then his needs will not be physical rather they will be spiritual. Then they only become Allaah's desirer. They do not get attracted to any other thing, and neither do they have any value for any other thing in their eyes. Then they do not even desire for *Halaal* [permissible], and then they also close the doors of *Halaal* [permissible] on themselves. Therefore; Hazrat Umar-e-Faarooq *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that due to the fear of adopting *Haraam* [not permissible] I pull away my hand seventy [70] times from *Halaal* [permissible].

This is the reason that even while being *Shahinshaah-e-Kaunaien* [[The Great King of the Universe] the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* adopted self-control and self-discipline. And did not have the longing for the worldly things, and this was also the similar condition of his servants and adherents. And since the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* had especial love for his beloved daughter Saiyyidah Faatimah Zahraa *(Allaah be pleased with her)*, therefore; whatever he liked for himself the same thing he liked for his daughter. Hence Hazrat Saubaan says that, once the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* went to Saiyyidah Faatimah Zahraa's *(Allaah be pleased with her)* house. I was also along with him. Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* took out a chain of gold from her neck and while showing it to the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* she said, "My dearest Father, this gift is given to me by Abul Hasan [My husband Alee]."

فَقَالَ رَسُوْلُ اللهِ صَلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ يَا فَاطِمَةُ أَيَسُرُّكِ اَنْ يَّقُوْلَ النَّاسُ فَاطِمَةُ بِنْتُ مُحَمَّدٍ وَفِي يَدِكَ سِلْسِلَةٌ

Thus; the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said, "O Faatimah, do you like this that the people would say, there is a chain of hell in the hands of Faatimah Binte Muhammad?"

مِّنْ نَارٍ؟ ثُمَّ خَرَجَ رَسُوْلُ اللهِ صَلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ وَلَمْ يَقْعُدْ فَعَمِدَتْ فَاطِمَةُ إِلَى السِّلْسِلَةِ فَاشْتَرَتْ بِهَا غُلَامًا فَأَعْتَقَتْهُ فَبَلَغَ ذَالِكَ النَّبِيَّ صَلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ فَقَالَ الْحَمْدُ لِلّٰهِ الَّذِيْ نَجَّى فَاطِمَةَ مِنَ النَّارِ

(مستدرک حاکم: 4729، سیر اعلام النبلاء، صفحہ 123، جلد 2)

After saying this the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* left and did not sit there. Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* immediately sold that chain. Whatever money she got with it she bought a slave and freed him in the way of Allaah. When the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* received this news he said, "All praise is for that Allaah who has saved Faatimah from the Hell."
(Al Mustadrik #4729, Siyaru I'laamun Nubalaa, vol-2, pg.123)

Hazrat Alee *(Allaah has blessed his face)* says that I said to Saiyyidah Faatimah [*Allaah be pleased with her*], I have developed a chest pain while filling water again and again from a faraway well. Almighty Allaah has sent a lot of prisoners to your father, the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*, go get a maid. Saiyyidah Faatimah [*Allaah be pleased with her*] said, "Pledge by Allaah, while moving and grinding the quern [stone hand mill used for grinding] blisters have developed on my hands also and I have to do all the work of the house myself." Therefore; Saiyyidah Faatimah [*Allaah be pleased with her*] went. Coincidently at that time the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* was not in the house. Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* explained her requirement to *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Aaishah Siddeeqah [*Allaah be pleased with her*] and came back. When the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* came home then the *Ummul Mu'mineen* [*Allaah be pleased with her*] expressed the reason of visit of Saiyyidah Faatimah [*Allaah be pleased with her*] and the demand of a maid. The same instance the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* went to the house of Saiyyidah Faatimah [*Allaah be pleased with her*].

وَقَالَ أَلَا أَدُلُّكُمَا عَلٰى خَيْرٍ مِمَّا سَأَلْتُمَانِيْ قُلْنَا بَلٰى قَالَ إِذَا أَخَذْتُمَا مَضَاجِعَكُمَا

And said that, should I not tell you something which is better than what you have demanded? Saiyyidah

اَوَ اَوَيْتُمَا اِلٰى فِرَاشِكُمَا فَسَبِّحَا ثَلَاثًا وَّثَلَا ثِيْنَ وَاحْمَدَا ثَلَاثًا وَّثَلَاثِيْنَ وَكَبِّرَا اَرْبَعًا وَّثَلَاثِيْنَ فَهُوَ خَيْرٌ لَّكُمَا مِنْ خَادِمٍ

(بخاری:6318، زرقانی علی المواہب، صفحہ 367، جلد2، طبقات ابن سعد ص21، ج8، سبل الہدی والرشاد، صفحہ 48، جلد11)

Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* requested, Yes, please say. The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laalu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said, before sleeping in the night read thirty-three [33] times *Subhaanal Laah*, thirty-three [33] times *Al Hamdu Lil Laah* and thirty-four [34] times *Allaahu Akbar*. This is better for you than a servant.

(Bukhaari # 6318, Zarqaani Alal Mawaahib, vol-2, pg.367, Subulal Hudaa, vol-11, pg.48, Tabaqaat Ibne Sa'ad, vol-8, pg.21)

Hazrat Anas *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* came in the honourable presence of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laalu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*.

فَقَالَتْ يَا رَسُوْلَ اللّٰهِ اِنِّيْ وَابْنُ عَمِّيْ مَالَنَا فِرَاشٌ اِلَّا جِلْدَ كَبْشٍ نَنَامُ عَلَيْهِ بِاللَّيْلِ وَنَعْلِفُ عَلَيْهِ نَاضِحَنَا بِالنَّهَارِ فَقَالَ يَا بُنَيَّةُ اِصْبِرِيْ فَاِنَّ مُوْسَى ابْنَ عِمْرَانَ اَقَامَ مَعَ امْرَاَتِهٖ عَشَرَ سِنِيْنَ مَالَهُمَا فِرَاشٌ اِلَّا عِبَاءَةٌ قُطْوَانِيَّةٌ

(زرقانی علی المواہب، صفحہ 367، جلد2)

And requested, "O Prophet of Allaah [Yaa Rasoolal Laah *Sallal Laahu Alaieka Wa Sallam*], we do not even have a bedding except for the skin of a lamb, on which we sleep in the night and in the day we give our camel feed [grass] etc., on it. The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said, "Daughter be patient, Moosaa Bin Imraan [*Salutation on them*] spend ten years with his wife in the same condition, that there was no bedding etc., for them beside one sheet which was small.

(Zarqaani Alal Mawaahib, vol-2, pg.367)

Hazrat Imraan Bin Haseen *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that once in the morning the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* went to the house of Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*. I was also along with him. When the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* reached the door he said, "O my daughter *As Salaamu Alaiekum*, a

person is along with me, can we come inside the house?" Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* said, "O Prophet of Allaah [Yaa Rasoolal Laah *(Sallal Laahu Alaieka Wa Sallam)*], on my body beside an old sheet [cover] there is no other cloth and the whole body does not cover with it." The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* threw his sacred old *Kanmblee* [sheet] towards her, with which Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* covered her body. Then the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* went inside and said, "Daughter, how are you?" She said, "My dear father, I have not eaten anything from yesterday, I am in starvation, hunger has disturbed me a lot." After hearing this the eyes of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* filled with tears, and he said, "My Daughter, I have also not eaten anything from three [3] days. Even though I am the Prophet of Allaah, and am more honourable than you near Him [Allaah], if I will request Him, He will surely feed me, but I give more importance to hereafter over this world and have adopted self-control abstinence and disciplined self-restraint.

ثُمَّ ضَرَبَ بِيَدِهٖ عَلٰى مَنْكِبَيْهَا وَقَالَ اَبْشِرِىْ فَوَ اللّٰهِ لَقَدْ زَوَّجْتُكِ سَيِّدًا فِى الدُّنْيَا وَالْاٰخِرَةِ فَاقْنِعِىْ بِابْنِ عَمِّكِ فَاِنَّكَ سَيِّدَةُ نِسَآءِ اَهْلِ الْجَنَّةِ

(کیمیائے سعادت فارسی، ص 259، حلیۃ الاولیاء، صفحہ 42، جلد 2، نزہۃ المجالس، صفحہ 175، جلد 2)

Then the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* kept his sacred hand on the shoulders of Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* and said, Daughter you should live happily, you are the leader of the women of Paradise, and I have done your *Nikaah* [marriage] with the one who is the chief in the world and the hereafter, thus you should do *Qanaa'at* [gratitude/gratefulness with what you have] with your husband (live with patience and thankfulness).

(Keemiyaa-e-Sa'aadat, vol-3, pg.259, Hilyatul Auliyaa, vol-2, pg.42, Nuzhatul Majaalis, vol-2, pg.175)

Faqr [Abstinence / self-control] *Faaqah* [Self-restrain from eating]

Hazrat Abu Huraierah *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* have said, "The person who will stay hungry with the intention of reward will stay protected from the hardship of the Day of Judgement."

(Kanzul Ummaal #43190)

Hazrat Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* says that the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said, "Keep continuously knocking the door of the Paradise." I inquired, "O Prophet of Allaah [Yaa Rasoolal Laah *Sallal Laahu Alaieka Wa Sallam*] with what should we knock the door of Paradise? He said, "With hunger and thirst."

(Keemiyaa-e-Sa'aadat, vol-3, pg.209 Persian)

Hazrat Juhaiefah *(Allaah be pleased with him)* burped in front of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. He said, "Keep this burp away, because the one who is very contented in this world, he will remain very hungry in that world."

(Kanzul Ummaal #6222, Keemiyaa-e-Sa'aadat, vol-3, pg.209)

The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said that you should do *Jihaad* [holy-war] with yourself by staying hungry and thirsty because its reward is equal to the *Jihaad* done with the infidels.

(Keemiyaa-e-Sa'aadat, vol-3, pg.209)

The respected companions inquired from the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*, O Prophet of Allaah, [Yaa Rasoolal Laah *Sallal Laahu Alaieka Wa Sallam*] who is the most superior person? The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said, "The one who eats less, sleep less, laughs less and would be contented in making less clothes and would do reflective contemplation.

(Keemiyaa-e-Sa'aadat, vol-3, pg.209)

Hazrat Abdul Laah Bin Mughaffal *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that a person said to the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*,

يَا رَسُوْلَ اللهِ وَاللهِ اِنِّيْ لَاُحِبُّكَ فَقَالَ لَهُ: اُنْظُرْ مَاذَا تَقُوْلُ؟ قَالَ وَاللهِ اِنِّيْ لَاُحِبُّكَ ثَلَاثَ مَرَّاتٍ! فَقَالَ اِنْ كُنْتَ تُحِبُّنِيْ فَاَعِدَّ لِلْفَقْرِ تَجْفَافًا فَاِنَّ الْفَقْرَ اَسْرَعُ اِلٰى مَنْ يُحِبُّنِيْ (ترمذی شریف:2350)

O Prophet of Allaah [Yaa Rasoolal Laah *Sallal Laahu Alaieka Wa Sallam*] Pledge by Allaah I keep you as beloved. The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said, "Look what are you saying? That person said, "Oath in the name of Allaah, I hold you as beloved and said this three times. The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said, "If you really keep me as beloved then get ready for *Faqr* [self-restrain] and *Faaqah* [self-control]. Because the one who keeps me as a beloved, abstinence and self-restraint comes to him very quickly."

(Tirmizee Shareef #2350)

Hazrat Abu Huraierah *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that in the house of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* no one ate the bread of wheat continuously for three days.

(Tirmizee Shareef #2358)

Hazrat Abdul Bin Abbaas *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* and his family and progeny would remain hungry several nights and whenever they would eat, then it would be barley bread.

(Tirmizee Shareef #2360)

Ummul Mu'mineen Hazrat Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* says the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* did never ate by fully filling his stomach and never complained about his starvation [*Faaqah*/self-control] to anyone. *Ummul Mu'mineen (Allaah be pleased with her)* says that, sometimes I would start crying after seeing the condition of his *Faaqah* [starvation].

وَاَمْسَحُ بِيَدِیْ عَلٰی بَطْنِهٖ مِمَّا بِهٖ مِنَ الْجُوْعِ وَاَقُوْلُ نَفْسِیْ لَكَ الْفِدَاءُ لَوْ تَبَلَّغْتَ مِنَ الدُّنْیَا بِمَا یُقَوِّیْكَ فَیَقُوْلُ یَا عَائِشَةُ مَالِیْ وَلِلدُّنْیَا اِخْوَانِیْ مِنْ اُوْلِی الْعَزْمِ مِنَ الرُّسُلِ صَبَرُوْا عَلٰی مَا هُوَ اَشَدُّ مِنْ هٰذَا

(شفا شریف، صفحہ 283، جلد 1، کیمیائے سعادت فارسی، ص209)

And while moving my hand on his stomach which (would be pressed due to starvation) *Ummul Mu'mineen (Allaah be pleased with her)* would say, "My life would be sacrificed upon you, at least accept this much from the world which would be enough to keep [physical] strength. So, the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* would say in reply, "Aaishah what concern do I have with the world, my brothers amidst the determined Prophets would be patient even in much harder conditions than this."
(Shifaa Shareef, vol-1, pg.283, Subulal Hudaa, vol-7, pg.41, Keemiyaa-e-Sa'aadat, vol-3, pg.209)

Hazrat Abdul Laah Bin Abbaas *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that one day the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* and Hazrat Jibraa'eel-e-Ameen were on the mountain of Safaa in Makkah Mu'azzamah. The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said to Jibraa'eel-e-Ameen, "Oath by that Reverend One [Almighty Allaah] who has sent me with *Haqq* [The Truth]. In the evening the Progeny of Muhammad does not even have a fist full of flour, and a handful of grinded barley flour." This statement had not yet even finished, then a firm Voice came from the sky. The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said, "Jibraa'eel what is this?" He said, "This is Israa'feel [The Prophet angel], he has been ordered to come to you, therefore; he has arrived. And said the statement that you have said, it has been heard by Almighty Allaah, and I have been sent to you with the keys of the treasures of the world. That I may present these keys in your honour. And would make the mountains of Tihaamah into emeralds, rubies, silver and gold. If you agree on this then I can do this work just now. You have been given the authority. If you desire to become Prophet as King or Prophet as Worshipper? The Holy Prophet *(Sallal*

Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam) said, "I want to be Prophet as Worshipper."
(Kanzul Ummaal #32027, Subulal Hudaa, vol-7, pg.38, Zarqaani, vol-7, pg.257)

Thus, it is proven by this that the hunger and starvation of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* was adopted by self-choice and he preferred this hunger and starvation over riches. And then with what patience and thankfulness the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*, *Azwaaj-e-Mutahharaat* [his sacred wives], and the *Ahle Baiet-e-Athaar* [The sacred Progeny of the Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*] have lived, we cannot find its example. Therefore; some narrations written below are a clear evidence of it.

Hazrat Imraan Bin Haseen *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that, I was sitting near the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*, Saiyyidah Hazrat Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* came, at that time her face was becoming pale. The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* recognized by looking at her face that it is happening due to hunger. So, the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* placed his sacred hand under her neck where [usually] necklace is placed and widen his fingers and said,

اَللّٰهُمَّ مُشْبِعَ الْجَاعَةِ وَرَافِعَ الْوَضِيْعَةِ اِرْفَعْ فَاطِمَةَ بِنْتِ مُحَمَّدٍ قَالَ عِمْرَانُ فَنَظَرْتُ اِلَيْهَا وَقَدْ ذَهَبَتِ الصُّفْرَةُ مِنْ وَّجْهِهَا فَلَقِيْتُهَا بَعْدَ فَسَاَلْتُهَا فَقَالَتْ مَا جُعْتُ بَعْدَ يَا عِمْرَانُ!

(طبرانی اوسط:3999، مجمع الزوائد:15201، دلائل النبوۃ، بیہقی، صفحہ 108، ج 6، سبل الہدیٰ، صفحہ 48، جلد 11، ابونعیم:390)

O Allaah, the One Who feeds the hungry and makes the inferior to superior, elevate Faatimah Binte Muhammad. Imraan says, I saw Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*, the effects of hunger kept dispelling from her face. After sometimes I met Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* and inquired. So, she said, "O Imraan, after that I was never distressed by hunger."
(Dalaa'ilun Nubuwwat Baiehaqi: vol-6, pg.108, Abu Nu'aiem #390, Khasaais-e-Kubraa, vol-2, pg.119, Tibraani Ausat #3999, Subulal Hudaa, vol-11, pg.48, Majma'uz Zaawaaid, #15201)

Imaam Hasan *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that one day we all received food only one time. The respected father, Imaam Husaien *(Allaah be pleased with them)* and I had eaten. The respected mother had to still eat, a beggar came at the door and pleaded like this, "*Salaam* be on the daughter of the Prophet of Allaah [*Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam*]. I am hungry from two times. Give me food." After hearing this the respected mother said to me, "Go give this food to that beggar, I am only starving for one time, he has not eaten from two times."

(Seerat-e-Faatimah)

Muhaddis Ibne Jauzee has narrated that the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* had given a new shirt to Saiyyidah Faatimah *[Allaah be pleased with her]* in her dowry. After sometimes a beggar came at the door of Saiyyidah Faatimah [*Allaah be pleased with her*] and begged, "O the family of Prophet, I am helpless. If there is any old torn cloth give it to me." At that time Saiyyidah Faatimah had an old shirt. She says, when I decided to give that she immediately remembered this verse لَنْ تَنَالُوا الْبِرَّ حَتّٰى تُنْفِقُوْا مِمَّا تُحِبُّوْنَ ۝ [You shall never attain virtue until you spend your favourite things.] (Holy Qur'aan, chapter *Aal e Imraan*, verse #92). Saiyyidah Faatimah [*Allaah be pleased with her*] immediately kept the old shirt and took out the new shirt and gave it to the beggar.

(Nuzhatul Majaalis, vol-2, pg. 175)

Hazrat Abdul Laah Bin Abbaas *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that, a person from Bani Sulaiem come in the honourable presence [of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*] and did insolence like this, O Muhammad, are you that same magician for whom this is famous that the shadow of his being does not fall on the ground. Pledge by God, if I did not have this believe that my community will become angry with me then with this sword, I would have sliced off your head. *(Ma'aazal Laah)* [Allaah may protect us].

Hazrat Umar-e-Faarooq *(Allaah be pleased with him)* moved forward and wanted to give the reply of this insolence and disrespectfulness. But the *Saiyyidul Mursaleen* [The Chief of all the Prophets], *Rahmatulil Aalameen* [The Mercy for all the Worlds], the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* stopped him and said to this person, "You must fear from the wrath of hereafter and fear the torments of hell, leave

the worshipping of idols, do the worship and devotion of the One Worthy of Worship who does not have any partner Allaah [*Wahdahu Laa Shareek*]. I am not a magician rather I am the worshipper of Almighty Allaah and I am His Prophet." There was such an effect on him by the Holy Prophet's *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* great conduct and his effective words that this idol worshipping infidel who possessed the feeling of assassination he became Muslim at that same instance. The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said to the respected companions, "Teach him some verses of the Holy Qur'aan." When he learnt then the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said, "How much wealth do you have?" He said, "O Prophet of Allaah (Yaa Rasoolal Laah, *Sallal Laahu Alaieka Wa Sallam)* there are four thousand [4000] people in the tribe Bani Sulaiem but in it no one is poorer than me." The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* looked at the sacred companions and said, "Is there anyone amongst you who would buy a camel and give it to him, Almighty Allaah will give him better return?" Hazrat Sa'ad Bin Ubaiedah *(Allaah be pleased with him)* said, "O Prophet of Allaah [Yaa Rasoolal Laah *Sallal Laahu Alaieka Wa Sallam*] I have a female camel [cow] I will give that to him." Again, the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said, "Who is the one who would cover his head and make the Almighty Allaah happy?" Hazrat Alee *(Allaah be pleased with him)* took off his sacred turban and placed it on his head. Again, the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said, "Who is the one who will make arrangement for his food at this time?" Hazrat Salmaan Faarasi *(Allaah be pleased with him)* got up and went to several houses, but coincidently did not get anything. Then he went to the house of Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* and knocked at the door. Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* said, "Who is it?" He said, "I am Salmaan Faarasi." Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* inquired, "Why did you come." Hazrat Salmaan *[Allaah be pleased with him]* described the whole event. Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be leased with her)* became tearful and said, "O Salmaan, Pledge by Allaah, the One who has made my father a Prophet and sent him, today it is the third day since [when] we all are starving. But you have come to the door how could I return you empty-handed. Go take this *Chaadar* [sheet/cover], to the Jew Sham'oon and tell him, keep this sheet of Faatimah Binte Muhammad and give a little barley in loan. Hazrat Salmaan *(Allaah be pleased with him)* came with this

sheet to Sham'oon and described the whole incident. For sometimes Sham'oon kept looking at this sacred sheet, that instance a kind of ecstasy affected him and he started saying, "O Salmaan these are those sacred people whose news Almighty Allaah had given to our Prophet Hazrat Moosaa *(Salutation on him)* in Tauraat [Torah]. With a truthful heart I accept belief in the father of Faatimah, the Prophet of Allaah *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*, after saying this Sham'oon read the *Kalimah Tauheed* and became a Muslim. Later he gave the barley to Hazrat Salmaan [*Allaah be pleased with him*] and with great respect and honour returned the sacred sheet [*Chaadar Mubaarak*]. Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* gave gracious supplications to Sha'moon and grinded the barley and prepared the food and gave it to Hazrat Salmaan *(Allaah be pleased with him)*. Hazrat Salmaan *(Allaah be pleased with him)* said, "Keep some from it for the children." She said, "I have only got it and prepared it with the intention of giving in the way of Allaah now it is not appropriate to take from it." Hazrat Salmaan *(Allaah be pleased with him)* took that bread in the honourable court of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* and told the whole incident. The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* gave that bread to this new Muslim and went to his most beloved daughter Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*. He saw that her face was becoming pale because of the effects of hunger. And the effects of weakness were prominent. The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* made his beloved daughter Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* sit next to him and consoled her and turned his blessed face towards the sky and said, "O Allaah, Faatimah is your worshipper, stay happy with her."

(Seerat-e-Faatimah)

Once Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* came with a piece of flatbread [*Roottee*] in her hand in the holy presence of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. He inquired, "What is this?" She said, "I had made a bread, I did not feel like eating it alone without you." The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said, "Daughter this is the first food that will go in the mouth of your father after three days."

(Keemiyaa-e-Sa'aadat, vol-3, pg.209)

Hazrat Alee *(Allaah has blessed his face)* says, "Even while cooking food

Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* would continue reciting the Holy Qur'aan. When the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* would come for reading *Salaah* [*Namaaz*] and on the way he would pass the house of Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* and would hear the voice of the grinding mill from the house then with immense love and affection he would plea in the court of Almighty Allaah. *Yaa Arhamar Raahimeen*, give Faatimah the best rewards for worshipping and contentment and give her the ability to remain steadfast in the condition of *Faqr* [self-discipline].

(Seerat-e-Faatimah)

Hazrat Imaam Hasan *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that, "I have seen sometimes my respected mother Hazrat Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* from evening till morning in worshipping and praying in the honour of Almighty Allaah while deeply weeping and with immense humility doing supplication and pleading. But I have never seen that she had requested anything for herself in the supplication but all her *du'aa* [supplications] would be for the salvation and betterment of the *Ummah* of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*.

(Madaarijun Nubuuwat, vol-2, pg.461)

وہ شب بیدار وہ صرفِ رکوع و سجدۂ پیہم
وہ جن کی ذات پر نازاں حضور رحمتِ عالم

Woh Shab Baydaar Woh Sarf-e-Rukoo o Sajdah-e-Paiham
Woh Jin Kee Zaat Par Naazaañ Huzoor-e-Rahmat-e-Aalam

She would stay awake all night spending in continuous worshipping
She is the one in whose personality the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* had pride

Hazrat Salmaan Faarasi *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that once I came in the honourable presence of Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* with the order of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. I saw that the gracious *Hasanaien-e-Kareemaien* [Hazrat Hasan and Husaien *Allaah be pleased with them*] were sleeping and she was fanning them and the recitation of the words of Allaah were continuous on her tongue. After seeing this, a special kind of state of ecstasy enfolded on me.

Hazrat Umme Aieman *(Allaah be pleased with her)* says that, it was the month of the holy *Ramadaan*. It was the time of afternoon. Scorching heat wave continued. The weather was very hot, I came at the house of Hazrat Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*. The door was locked, and voice of grinding the quern [hand mill] was coming. I peeped in from a hole in the door and looked. Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* was sleeping on the floor next to the quern [hand mill] and the quern was moving on its own and nearby the cradle of Hasanaien [*Allaah be pleased with them*] was also moving on its own. After seeing this I was very surprised and amazed. I immediately came in the honourable presence of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* and described this incident. The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said, "Faatimah is fasting in this severe hot weather, Almighty Allaah has occupied Faatimah with sleep so that she may not feel the severity of heat and thirst and have ordered the Angels to do the work of Faatimah."

وہ خاتونِ جناں معصوم حوریں باندیاں جن کی
ملک جنت سے آکر پیستے تھے چکّیاں جن کی

Woh Khaatoon-e-Jinaañ Ma'soom Hoorayñ
Baañdiyaañ Jin Kee
Malak Jannat Say Aa Kar Peestay Thhay Chakkiyaañ Jin Kee

That Chieftess of the women of Paradise whose submissive bondmaids are the innocent Hoories
Angels would come from the Paradise to grind whose querns [grinding hand millstone]

The Muslim women should learn lesson from the sacred way of life of Saiyyidah Hazrat Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*. How much pity is on those women who even besides having so many luxuries they complain and whine and remain oblivious from their obligations. And do not even read *Salaah* [*Namaaz*]. O I wish, they would learn some lesson from the sacred *Seerat* [lifestyle] of Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* and would become worthy of unlimited prosperity and blessing, rewards and benediction in the world and hereafter. A Muslim woman should learn this that her deliverance is in the following of Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* and the punctuality of the Islaamic orders.

Shyness and Modesty
(Sharm o Hayaa)

Hazrat Abu Huraierah *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said,

اَلْحَيَاءُ مِنَ الْاِيْمَانِ وَالْاِيْمَانُ فِى الْجَنَّةِ وَالْبَذَآءُ مِنَ الْجَفَآءِ وَالْجَفَآءُ فِى النَّارِ

(ترمذی:2009، احمد:10512، مشکوٰۃ: 5077)

Hayaa [Modesty] is a part of *Ieemaan* [Believe]. And the believer will go to Paradise and *Bey Hayaaee* [Immodesty] is evilness and the evil person will go to hell.

(Tirmizee #2009, Ahmad #10512, Mishkaat #5077)

Hazrat Imraan Bin Haseen *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said,

اِنَّ الْحَيَاءَ وَالْاِيْمَانَ قُرِنَآءُ جَمِيْعًا فَاِذَا رُفِعَ اَحَدُهُمَا رُفِعَ الْاٰخَرُ

(بیہقی، شعب الایمان: 7331، مشکوٰۃ: 5093، کنز العمال:5756، مستدرک:58)

Hayaa [Modesty] and *Ieemaan* [Belief] are interdependent, when one from both of them, is lifted then the other one lifts by itself.

(Baiehaqi #7331, Mishkaat #5093, Mustadrik #58, Kanzul Ummaal #5756)

Hazrat Abdul Laah Bin Mas'ood *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* have said that these words are from the statement of the previous Prophets, [*Salutation on them*]

اِذَا لَمْ تَسْتَحْيِ فَاصْنَعْ مَا شِئْتَ

(بخاری شریف:3484)

When you have not done shame [shyness] and *Hayaa* [modesty] now do whatever your heart desires.

(Bukhaari #3484)

Amongst the special blessed attributes of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* this one has also been described that he was even more shy and modest than the veil observing unmarried girls.

The modesty and shyness of unmarried girls was famous therefore; people would often give examples that such and such person is shy like unmarried girls. But nowadays the unmarried girls and boys who are studying in schools and colleges what they are doing is not hidden from anyone. *Illaa Maa Shaa Allaah* (But those whom Allaah have protected). Don't know why the Muslim nation has left honour and prudence, modesty and shamefulness and why are they becoming immodest and indecent?

ہوا مسموم ہوتی جا رہی ہے فضا مغموم ہوتی جا رہی ہے
ستم ہے بنتِ مسلم کی نظر سے حیا معدوم ہوتی جا رہی ہے

Hawaa Masmooñ Hotee Jaa Rahee Hai
The air is becoming poisonous
Fizaa Maghmoom Hotee Jaa Rahee Hai
Atmosphere is becoming distressed
Sitam Hai Binte Muslim Kee Nazar Say
It is oppressive that from the eyes of the Muslim daughters
Hayaa Ma'doom Hotee Jaa Rahee Hai
Modesty and shyness is becoming extinct

In reality, all this evilness is from Cinema,* immodesty, and the established wrong education. Instead of the Book [Qur'aan], *Sunnah*, the sacred facts about the legendary religious people, in front of us are the romantic novels, false stories and the life stories of the film actors. In school and colleges dramas, dances and music etc., are taught. The devastating results of the effects of these things are in front of us. With Allaah's will, I hope the Muslim boys and girls instead of reading the non-beneficial novels and stories would read the Qur'aan and *Sunnah* and the pious life stories of the religious people. And the parents would also have the desire to give their children the religious education. *Aameen Summa Aameen*!

* In today's time the misuse of social electronic media and many similar innovations also has great negative effects. These days the women cover their bodies with the fear of Deugue [Mosquito which causes Dengue fever] but not with the fear of Almighty Allaah. [T/N]

Ill-fatedly among the Muslims also, some such people have emerged whose claim is, that there is no proof of veiling etc., in Qur'aan and *Sunnah*. And neither this is important because by this the health is ruined and the women become a prey of sickness. *Pardah* [veiling/ *Hijaab*] is a kind of imprisonment and an inappropriate prison against education and advancement etc., etc.

(Al Iyaazu Bil Laah) [May Allaah protect us]

Hence; it seems appropriate that few intellectual and narrative evidences about veiling [*Pardah*] are also presented for the readers.

Undoubtedly this wrong thinking is the result of being in love with the western way of living. And the name of this is religious selling and ego worshiping. After seeing the dalliance and jollification of the western nations the wicked ego wants that we should also celebrate dalliance and jollify like them. And would attain lustful pleasure and ecstasy like them. The rest of the education and the advancement is only an excuse. Otherwise the Islaamic *Pardah* [veiling] is neither against learning nor advancement. And nor is it a cause of bad health, this is an ambiguity and misconception. There was an era when the Muslims countries were the only country in the entire world having honour and elevation. They were in the forefront in all the levels of advancement amid all the nations of the world. Islaamic *Hijaab* [*Pardah*] was also present in that era. The books are filled with the stories about the legendary educated and honoured women of those days. Without any doubt their intellectual and heroic endeavours are worth appreciating and a cause of pride.⋆ These Muslim women never wanted that they should get freedom from *hijaab* [*Pardah*], because this is against advancement and a cause of sickness to health. And neither the daring and brave Muslims of those days ever had a feeling in their hearts that this is against advancement and a cause of bad health. The real matter is this, that we Muslims have discarded reading the Qur'aan and *Sunnah* and following it. We have turned away our faces from Almighty Allaah and the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* therefore; exalted glorifications is snatched

⋆ For the detail on the topic of women of Islaam" see my book, "*Musalmaan Khaatoon.*"

away from us and we have gone down and fallen into the ditches of disgrace and deterioration. If *hijaab* [veiling] would be considered against advancement, then why did the Muslims of the earlier eras who were very strict adheres [followers] of women veiling [*Pardah*] why did they progressed? In reality the cause of our dishonour is not veiling [*Hijaab/ Pardah*] rather it is unveiling [discarding *hijaab/ pardah*] and discarding religion.

Why is veiling [*Hijaab/Pardah*] important?

This is a reality which cannot be denied that the hearts and souls are attracted to a well-balanced, proportionate, beautiful and elegant things, it is a natural process. Also it is in human nature that when he likes something then he does every possible struggle to acquire it. For this reason, every shopkeeper exhibits his most beautiful and elegant thing all over the market. So that the eyes of the people would be attracted to it and they would try to get it by being impressed with its qualities. He knows that if he keeps them hidden and the eyes of no one will falls on them then no one will have the desire to buy it because the feeling of acquiring is only formed after seeing something. When you know this reality very well then honestly say if a beautiful and elegant young woman will come in front of the people with her beauty, adornment and embellishment without veil, then those people who have evil-lust, and from Allaah they are also not innocent and protected. Will they not be affected? Will there not be a temptation in their emotions? Will be, and surely will be, then they will want that any way they would quench the fire of their emotions and if nothing else then by deliberately seeing again and again they would attain pleasure. And then this attaining pleasure becomes a habit, and in future which becomes the perpetration of illicitly, and a cause of evil temptation and violent disorders. Pledge by Allaah, the safety of our honour and dignity is in this that we would be following the sacred saying of the Almighty Allaah and His Truthfully Blessed Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* and would do the regularity of veiling [*Hijaab/Pardah*] and also get it done.

Almighty Allaah says,

قُلْ لِّلْمُؤْمِنِيْنَ يَغُضُّوْا مِنْ اَبْصَارِهِمْ وَيَحْفَظُوْا فُرُوْجَهُمْ ؕ ذٰلِكَ اَزْكٰى لَهُمْ ؕ اِنَّ اللّٰهَ خَبِيْرٌۢ بِمَا يَصْنَعُوْنَ ۝ وَ قُلْ لِّلْمُؤْمِنٰتِ يَغْضُضْنَ مِنْ اَبْصَارِهِنَّ وَ يَحْفَظْنَ فُرُوْجَهُنَّ وَلَا يُبْدِيْنَ زِيْنَتَهُنَّ اِلَّا مَا ظَهَرَ مِنْهَا وَلْيَضْرِبْنَ بِخُمُرِهِنَّ عَلٰى جُيُوْبِهِنَّ ۖ (النور:30-31)

O My Beloved, order the Muslims men to lower down their gaze a little and to guard their private parts. This is much cleaner for them, undoubtedly, Allaah is fully aware of their deeds. And order the Muslim women that they should keep their eyes lowered and guard their chastity and not display their adornment except what is itself apparent and keep drawn their head-coverings over their bosoms.

(Holy Qur'aan, chapter An Noor, verse #30, #31)

The beginning of *Fitnah* [evil], *Fasaad* [violence], *Bay Hayaaee* [immodesty], is also with evil-eye sightedness. For this reason, most initially Almighty Allaah has closed this door. Both men and women have been ordered to keep their eyes glance low and be cautious while seeing the unacquainted. And keep their lust in their control. This does not at all mean that the men and women must keep looking down all the time, they may never look up. Rather the meaning of this is, they should not take pleasure and be attracted by the beauty and the glamour of one another and by their adornment and embellishment, and should not be attracted towards one another this is a cause of evilness. Therefore; that first glance which falls suddenly without intention and purpose, that is forgiven, provided it is immediately taken back because it will be free from these effects. Yes, that second look which is glanced with intention and desire that is not allowed, because in it the desire of lust will certainly be included.

(During treatment and medical checkup the viewing of any part of an unknown woman by a Doctor, or if an unknown woman would be drowning, or her body, respect or honour would be in danger then at that time for saving her if the glance falls on her face, or on her body etc., then that is exempted.)

Hazrat Alee *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* inquired from the respected Companions *(Allaah be pleased with them)*, "What is the better thing for a woman?" All the respected companions *(Allaah be pleased with them)* remained silent no one gave any reply. Hazrat Alee *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that I immediately came to Saiyyidah Faatimah [*Allaah be pleased with her*] and inquired from her.

اَیُّ شَیْءٍ خَیْرٌ لِّلنِّسَاءِ قَالَتْ لَایَرَیْنَ الرِّجَالَ وَلَا یَرَوْنَهُنَّ فَذَکَرْتُ لِلنَّبِیِّ صَلَّی اللّٰهُ عَلَیْهِ وَسَلَّمَ فَقَالَ فَاطِمَةُ بَضْعَةٌ مِنِّیْ

(بزاز:526، کنزالعمال:46012۔حلیۃ الاولیاء ص41ج2)

That what is the best thing for the women? Saiyyidah Faatimah [*Allaah be pleased with her*] said, "That neither should they [women] look at men and nor should the men look at them." He says that I expressed Saiyyidah Faatimah's [*Allaah be pleased with her*] reply to the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. Thus, the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said, "Faatimah is a part of my heart [she is the most beloved to me]."

(Bazzaar #526, Daar Qutnee, Kanzul Ummaal #46012, Hilyatul Auliyaa vol-2, pgs.40,41)

The meaning of the statement of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* is this that she understood very well, and her reply is certainly correct, and why should it not be like this, in the end she is also a part of my body.

The order to lower the glance was for both men and women, after that the special order for the women to cover their face was given. It has been stated,

یٰۤاَیُّهَا النَّبِیُّ قُلْ لِّاَزْوَاجِكَ وَ بَنٰتِكَ وَنِسَآءِ الْمُؤْمِنِیْنَ یُدْنِیْنَ عَلَیْهِنَّ مِنْ جَلَابِیْبِهِنَّ ؕ ذٰلِكَ اَدْنٰۤی اَنْ یُّعْرَفْنَ فَلَا یُؤْذَیْنَ ؕ (الاحزاب:59)

The giver of the news of unseen, tell your wives and daughters and Muslim women that they should keep a part of their head sheets covered over their faces. This will be more proper, that they may be recognized, and they should not be molested.

(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Al Ahzaab, verse #59)

In the era of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* in most houses in the cities the toilet etc., were not in the houses. Therefore; even the women of the noble elites, for the relief of nature needs [defecation or urine] had to go out of the populated areas. The illicit people would follow them and would tease and joke with them. When it was said to them that why do you do like this with honourable noble women? They would say these are the slave women. They are not honourable noble women, otherwise why would we even dare. This verse was revealed for that. O My Beloved, say, it to your wives, daughters and the women of the pious people that they must come out by hiding their heads and faces with their *Chaadar* [sheets] and *Burqa* [Is an enveloping outer garment worn by women to cover themselves]. So, that due to the clothes there would be distinction between them, and the slave women and the people would recognize that they are the noble women, not slave women. Then the illicit people would not follow etc., them and this way they will be saved from the torments of the depraved people.

Since in the human body the most beautiful and superior place/ part is the face and only by looking at the face a person feels attraction in the heart. Therefore; it is ordered to conceal the face, so that no glance of anyone would fall and nor there would be heartiest attraction.

Generally in the homes the women live casually, because there is no *ghaier Mahram* [with whom *Nikaah* is allowed] in the house. Therefore; the unknown people are ordered that they should not go into the house of anyone without permission.

It is stated,

يَاَيُّهَا الَّذِيْنَ اٰمَنُوْا لَا تَدْخُلُوْا بُيُوْتًا غَيْرَ بُيُوْتِكُمْ حَتّٰى تَسْتَاْنِسُوْا وَتُسَلِّمُوْا عَلٰٓى اَهْلِهَا ۭ (نور:27)

O the believers, enter not houses other than your own, until you take permission and salute [*Salaam*] the residents thereof.

(Holy Qur'aan, chapter An Noor; verse #27)

And if any such circumstance comes that a person has to ask anything or take anything from a *ghaier mahram* [the one with whom *Nikaah* is allowed] woman. Then it is stated,

وَ اِذَا سَاَلْتُمُوْهُنَّ مَتَاعًا فَسْـَٔلُوْهُنَّ مِنْ وَّرَآءِ حِجَابٍ ؕ ذٰلِكُمْ اَطْهَرُ لِقُلُوْبِكُمْ وَقُلُوْبِهِنَّ ؕ (احزاب:53)

And when you ask them (women) for anything, ask them from behind a curtain. This is for the purity of your hearts and their hearts.
(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Al Ahzaab, verse #53)

Because this way your glance will not fall on their face, beauty, elegance, adornment and embellishment. And their glance will not fall on you. And the doors of pernicious [evil] things will not open. And the heart will be purified from impure thoughts.

Therefore; Hazrat Anas *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that I asked Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* for one of her children. So, she held him over from behind the curtain by moving her hand.
(Fath-ul Qadeer)

Even though Hazrat Anas *(Allaah be pleased with him)* was a special servant of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*, and like relatives would live near him. Even then Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* observed *Pardah* [veil] from him and did not come in front [of him]. From the words of Almighty Allaah مِنْ وَّرَاءِ حِجَابٍ [Behind the curtain] *(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Al Ahzaab, verse #53)* and by the blessed and pious action of Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* it is learnt to come face to face is a cause of *fitnah* [here it means to create disorder].

This is also learnt that at the time of necessity unknown men can take things etc., from women, at the time of need they can also talk to the women and the women are allowed to talk to them.

But this is the condition in it. As stated;

فَلَا تَخْضَعْنَ بِالْقَوْلِ فَيَطْمَعَ الَّذِي فِي قَلْبِهِ مَرَضٌ (الاحزاب:59)

So, do not be so polite in your speech, lest he in whose heart is a disease should feel tempted.
(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Al Ahzaab, verse #32)

Since in the voice of a woman there is naturally a kind of softness, delicacy and sweetness which does not stay without effecting. Therefore; Almighty Allaah has ordered the women that when you talk to unknown men then do not adopt a soft, fragile and sweet dialect rather develop so much coarseness and dryness in your voice that those illicit people would not associate any hopes from you by being a victim of wrong thinking. It is hoped from the honest people that after reading these few lines they will understand the importance of veiling [*pardah/hijaab*] and will know that the protection of our dignity and honour is only in Islaamic veiling [*pardah/hijaab*].

This lovely attribute was especially present in Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* that she was firm on *Pardah* [veiling] and was a persona of modesty and shyness. It is the saying of Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* that the best thing for a woman is this, that she would not see a *Ghaier Mahram* [with whom *Nikaah* is allowed] and nor would a *Ghaier Mahram* see her. (Like it has been mentioned before)

Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* would say that women should not look at the naked body of other women without any serious need. If a woman sees any woman's naked body, then she should not describe the making /form of her figure [body] and praise her proportional parts in front of her husband.

(Seerat-e-Faatimah)

Almighty Allaah also has the honour and consideration of her modesty and shyness. Therefore; Hazrat Abu Aiyyuub Ansaari *(Allaah be pleased with him)* and Hazrat Alee *(Allaah has blessed his face)* says that the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said,

كَانَ يَوْمُ الْقِيَامَةِ نَادٰى مُنَادٍ مِّنْ وَرَآءِ الْحِجَابِ يَا اَهْلَ الْجَمْعِ غُضُّوا اَبْصَارَكُمْ حَتّٰى تَمُرَّ فَاطِمَةُ بِنْتِ مُحَمَّدٍ صَلَّى اللّٰهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ فَتَمُرُّ مَعَهَا سَبْعُوْنَ اَلْفَ جَارِيَةٍ مِنْ حُوْرِ الْعِيْنِ كَالْبَرْقِ اللَّامِعِ

(مستدرک حاکم: 4728، 4757، طبرانی کبیر: 999، اسد الغابہ، صفحہ 225، جلد 6، کنز العمال: 34219، 34210)

On the Day of Judgement, a caller will call from a veil that "O the ones, who have gathered in the ground of *Hashr* [Resurrection] lower your glances, until Faatimah Binte Muhammad *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* would pass by." Therefore; along with seventy thousand slave women, who will be Hoories [Dwellers of Paradise] she will pass by like electrical energy.

(Mustadrik Haakim # 4757, # 4728, Nuzhatul Majaalis, vol-2, p.175, Usudul Ghaabah, vol-6, pg.225, Kanzul Ummaal #34219, #34210, Tibraani Kabeer #999)

May Almighty Allaah give the ability to the Muslim women to walk in the footstep of Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* and also observe veil [*Pardah*]. *Aameen*

اگر پندے ز درویشے پزیری هزار امت بمیرد تو نمیری

Agar Panday Ze Darweeshay Pazeeree
Hazaar Ummat Ba Meerad Tuu Nameeree

(O My darling little daughter), if you take one advice from me this humble person, then thousands of mothers may die but you (even after dying) will not die

بتولے باش و پنہاں شو ازیں عصر کہ در آغوش شبیرے بگیری

Batoolay Baash Pinhaañ Shaw azeeñ Asar
Keh Dar Aaghosh Shabbeeray Bageeree

You become Batool (adopt the way of Saiyyidah Faatimah Zahraa *(Allaah be pleased with her)* and hide [Stay away from the ills of society] from the world, so that you will be able to raise son like Saiyyidinaa Imaam Husaien *(Allaah be pleased with him)* in your lap

(Allaamah Iqbaal, Paighaam-e-Mashriq)

Patience and Thankfulness
[*Sabr Aur Razaa*]

Almighty Allaah have stated,

(1) وَاصْبِرْ وَمَا صَبْرُكَ إِلَّا بِاللَّهِ (النحل:127)

1) And O My Beloved, be patient and your patience is only by the grace of Allaah.
(Holy Qur'aan, chapter An Nahl, verse #127)

(2) فَاصْبِرْ كَمَا صَبَرَ أُولُوا الْعَزْمِ مِنَ الرُّسُلِ (احقاف:35)

2) [O My Beloved Prophet] So be patient, like the resolute Prophets had done.
(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Al Ahqaaf, verse #35)

(3) فَاصْبِرْ صَبْرًا جَمِيلًا ۝ (المعارج)

3) So, be patient with an admirable patience.
(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Al Ma'aarij, verse #5)

(4) وَاصْبِرْ عَلَىٰ مَا يَقُولُونَ وَاهْجُرْهُمْ هَجْرًا جَمِيلًا ۝ (المزمل)

4) And be patient over what hurtful things the infidels say and leave them gracefully.
(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Al Muzzammil, verse #10)

(5) وَلَئِن صَبَرْتُمْ لَهُوَ خَيْرٌ لِّلصَّابِرِينَ ۝ (النحل:126)

5) And if show n patient over their (persecutions), then undoubtedly, such patience is the best for those who are patient.
(Holy Qur'aan, chapter An Nahl, verse #126)

The Rewards of Patience in the World

(6) إِنَّ اللَّهَ مَعَ الصَّابِرِينَ ۝ (البقرہ)

6) Verily Allaah is with the patients.
(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Al Anfaal, verse #46)

It is learnt from this verse that those who have been patient they receive especial association in the world.

(7) وَ بَشِّرِ الصّٰبِرِيْنَ ۙ الَّذِيْنَ اِذَآ اَصَابَتْهُمْ مُّصِيْبَةٌ ۙ قَالُوْٓا اِنَّا لِلّٰهِ وَ اِنَّآ اِلَيْهِ رٰجِعُوْنَ ۝ اُولٰٓئِكَ عَلَيْهِمْ صَلَوٰتٌ مِّنْ رَّبِّهِمْ وَرَحْمَةٌ ۟ وَ اُولٰٓئِكَ هُمُ الْمُهْتَدُوْنَ ۝ (البقرہ)

7) And (O Beloved) give glad tidings to the patients (and steadfast). Those when they are afflicted by some misfortune say: "Surely, we belong to Allaah and (verily) to Him is our return." Those are the ones upon whom are blessings and Mercy from their Rabb [Nourisher], and it is those who are rightly guided.

(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Al Baqarah, verses #155, 156, 157)

It is learnt from this verse that those people who at the time of calamity do patience and endurance and say that our living and death is only for Almighty Allaah. On them is the rain of blessings and graciousness of Almighty Allaah.

(8) وَ جَعَلْنَا مِنْهُمْ اَئِمَّةً يَّهْدُوْنَ بِاَمْرِنَا لَمَّا صَبَرُوْا ۟ (السجدہ:24)

8) And We appointed from amongst them some leader's (*Imaam's*) they kept guiding them by Our Command, while they themselves endured patiently.

(Holy Qur'aan, chapter As Sajdah, verse #24)

It is learnt from this verse that in return of the patience Almighty Allaah has made them the *A'immah* [Leaders] of Guidance.

(9) وَ اَوْرَثْنَا الْقَوْمَ الَّذِيْنَ كَانُوْا يُسْتَضْعَفُوْنَ مَشَارِقَ الْاَرْضِ وَمَغَارِبَهَا الَّتِيْ بٰرَكْنَا فِيْهَا ۭ وَ تَمَّتْ كَلِمَتُ رَبِّكَ الْحُسْنٰى عَلٰي بَنِيْٓ اِسْرَآءِيْلَ ۙ بِمَا صَبَرُوْا ۭ (اعراف:137)

9) And We made the people [Nation], who were already suppressed, inheritors of the eastern and western parts of the land which We had bountifully blessed. And the gracious promise of your Rabb [Nourisher] was fulfilled for the Children of Israa'eel, because of their patience.

(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Al Aa'raaf, verse #137)

It is learnt from this verse that the nation of *Bani Israa'eel* [The Progeny of Israa'eel] was made very weak with severe exploitation and maltreatment by Pharaoh [*Fir'aun*]. It was only the reward of this patience and endurance that they became the heirs of the Kingdom and Governance of the country of Egypt.

10) Almighty Allaah says that Good character, invites towards *Haqq* [The Truth], charismatic nature, the self-defense from evilness, goodness and quality, these most beautiful qualities وَمَا يُلَقّٰىهَآ اِلَّا الَّذِيْنَ صَبَرُوْا And none is granted this great virtue but those, who are patient.

(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Al Fussilat, verse #35)

The reward of Patience in the Hereafter

(11) اِلَّا الَّذِيْنَ صَبَرُوْا وَ عَمِلُوا الصّٰلِحٰتِ ؕ اُولٰٓئِكَ لَهُمْ مَّغْفِرَةٌ وَّ اَجْرٌ كَبِيْرٌ ۝۱۱ (ہود)

11) But, those who endured patience and did good deeds; for them is forgiveness and a great reward.

(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Huud, verse #11)

(12) اُولٰٓئِكَ يُجْزَوْنَ الْغُرْفَةَ بِمَا صَبَرُوْا وَ يُلَقَّوْنَ فِيْهَا تَحِيَّةً وَّ سَلٰمًا ۝۷۵ (الفرقان)

12) Those shall be rewarded with the highest upper apartment of the paradise, the recompense of their patience, and they will be received there in with greetings and salutation of peace.

(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Al Furqaan, verse #75)

(13) اُولٰٓئِكَ يُؤْتَوْنَ اَجْرَهُمْ مَّرَّتَيْنِ بِمَا صَبَرُوْا (القصص:54)

13) They will be given their reward twice the recompense of their patience.

(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Al Qasaas, verse #54)

(14) اِنَّمَا يُوَفَّى الصّٰبِرُوْنَ اَجْرَهُمْ بِغَيْرِ حِسَابٍ ۝۱۰ (الزمر)

14) Surely those who are patiently steadfast they shall be fully rewarded without measure.

(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Az Zumar, verse #10)

(15) وَ الَّذِيْنَ صَبَرُوا ابْتِغَآءَ وَجْهِ رَبِّهِمْ وَ اَقَامُوا الصَّلٰوةَ وَ اَنْفَقُوْا مِمَّا رَزَقْنٰهُمْ سِرًّا وَّعَلَانِيَةً وَّ يَدْرَءُوْنَ بِالْحَسَنَةِ السَّيِّئَةَ اُولٰٓئِكَ لَهُمْ عُقْبَى الدَّارِ ﴿۲۲﴾ جَنّٰتُ عَدْنٍ يَّدْخُلُوْنَهَا وَ مَنْ صَلَحَ مِنْ اٰبَآئِهِمْ وَاَزْوَاجِهِمْ وَذُرِّيّٰتِهِمْ وَ الْمَلٰٓئِكَةُ يَدْخُلُوْنَ عَلَيْهِمْ مِّنْ كُلِّ بَابٍ ﴿۲۳﴾ سَلٰمٌ عَلَيْكُمْ بِمَا صَبَرْتُمْ فَنِعْمَ عُقْبَى الدَّارِ ﴿۲۴﴾ (الرعد)

15) And, those who endured patience for seeking the pleasure of their Allaah, and establish the prayer, and spent out of what We have provided them in our path secretly and openly and drive away evil by means of goodness. For them is the profit of the last abode. Everlasting Gardens in which they will enter, and those who are righteous from among their fathers. And wives and off-springs and angels shall enter unto them from every door. Saying; Peace be upon you for your patience. What an excellent last abode you received.

(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Ar Ra'ad, verse #22, 23, 24)

Definition of the Patients [*Saabireen*]

In the Holy Qur'aan, Almighty Allaah praises his patient bondsmen.

(16) وَ اِسْمٰعِيْلَ وَ اِدْرِيْسَ وَذَا الْكِفْلِ ؕ كُلٌّ مِّنَ الصّٰبِرِيْنَ ﴿۸۵﴾ (انبیا)

16) And, remember Ismaa'eel and Idrees [Enoch] and Zal Kifl [Ezekiel]. They were all men of patience.

(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Al Anmbiyaa, verse #85)

(17) اِنَّا وَجَدْنٰهُ صَابِرًا ؕ نِعْمَ الْعَبْدُ ؕ (ص:44)

17) Surely, We, found him (Aiyyuub *(Salutation on him)* patient and enduring. What an excellent worshipper he was?

(Holy Qur'aan, chapter As Saad, verse #44)

(18) قَالَ يٰبُنَيَّ اِنِّيْٓ اَرٰى فِي الْمَنَامِ اَنِّيْٓ اَذْبَحُكَ فَانْظُرْ مَا ذَا تَرٰى ؕ قَالَ يٰٓاَبَتِ

18) Said, (Hazrat Ibraaheem *(Salutation on him)* O my son, I have seen a dream that I am sacrificing you. Now look, what is your opinion? He

افْعَلْ مَا تُؤْمَرُ سَتَجِدُنِيْٓ اِنْ شَآءَ اللّٰهُ مِنَ الصّٰبِرِيْنَ ﴿۱۰۲﴾ (الصافات)

replied, "O my father, do as you are commanded, Allaah willing, you will find me of the patients ones.
(Holy Qur'aan, chapter As Saaffaat, verse #102)

(19) مِنَ الَّذِيْنَ اٰمَنُوْا وَتَوَاصَوْا بِالصَّبْرِ وَتَوَاصَوْا بِالْمَرْحَمَةِ ﴿۱۷﴾ اُولٰٓئِكَ اَصْحٰبُ الْمَيْمَنَةِ ﴿۱۸﴾ (البلد)

19) Those among them who believed and counsels (each other) to be patient and did counsel to remain merciful. They are the people of the right side (Are very fortunate).
(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Al Balad, verse #17, #18)

(20) وَ الْعَصْرِ ﴿۱﴾ اِنَّ الْاِنْسَانَ لَفِيْ خُسْرٍ ﴿۲﴾ اِلَّا الَّذِيْنَ اٰمَنُوْا وَ عَمِلُوا الصّٰلِحٰتِ وَ تَوَاصَوْا بِالْحَقِّ ۙ وَ تَوَاصَوْا بِالصَّبْرِ ﴿۳﴾ (العصر)

20) (I swear) by the time (of My Beloved Prophet). Verily, man is in a state of loss. Except those who believe and do righteous deeds, and (those) insist one another to accept the truth, (those who) and kept urging one another to be patient.
(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Al Asr, complete)

(21) وَلَمَنْ صَبَرَ وَغَفَرَ اِنَّ ذٰلِكَ لَمِنْ عَزْمِ الْاُمُوْرِ ﴿۴۳﴾ (الشوریٰ)

21) And the ones, who endure patience and forgives, then certainly it is of the acts of great courage and determination.
(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Ash Shuuraa, verse #43)

Definition of Patience [*Sabr*]

(22) قَالَ الْخَوَاصُ الصَّبْرُ الثَّبَاتُ مَعَ اللّٰهِ تَعَالٰى عَلٰى اَحْكَامِ الْكِتَابِ وَالسُّنَّةِ فَقِيْلَ مِنَ الرِّجَالِ؟ قَالَتْ زَوْجُهَا

(غنیۃ الطالبین، صفحہ 328، جلد 2)

22) The special legends have stated that patience [*sabr*] is to stay firm with Almighty Allaah on the Orders of the Book [Holy Qur'aan] and *Sunnah*.
(Ghunyatut Taalibeen, vol-2, pg.328)

(23) وَسُئِلَ جُنَيْدٌ عَنِ الصَّبْرِ فَقَالَ تَجَرُّعُ الْمَرَارَةِ مِنْ غَيْرِ تَعْبِيْسٍ
(غنیۃ الطالبین، صفحہ 328، جلد 2)

23) Someone questioned Hazrat Junaied Baghdadi *(Allaah have mercy on him)* about patience. So, he said, "To drink bitter medicine against the human nature is patience [*sabr*]."
(Ghunyatut Taalibeen vol-2, pg.328)

(24) وَقِيْلَ الصَّبْرُ الْوُقُوْفُ مَعَ الْبَلَاءِ بِحُسْنِ الْأَدَبِ
(غنیۃ الطالبین، صفحہ 328، جلد 2)

24) And it has been stated that patience [*sabr*] is the name to tolerate calamity with pleasing-ness.
(Ghunyatut Taalibeen vol-2, pg.328)

(25) وَقِيْلَ تَرْكُ الشَّكْوٰى
(غنیۃ الطالبین، صفحہ 328، جلد 2)

25) And it has been stated the name of patience [*sabr*] is not to complain.
(Ghunyatut Taalibeen vol-2, pg.328)

Khaatoon-e-Jannat [The Lady of the Paradise] Saiyyidah Faatimah Zahraa *(Allaah be pleased with her)* was a persona of *Sabr* [patience], *Shukr* [thankfulness], *Zuhd* [piety], *Taqwaa* [reliance], *Hilm* [tolerance], Hayaa [modesty] and *Razaa* [contentedness]. Due to being, the body and the part of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* and having special association and love with him these things were her inherited physical and spiritual legacies. Therefore; even in extreme difficulty and hardship she spent the time with patience and steadfastness and would be thankful to Almighty Allaah in every condition. Hazrat Imaam Husaien *(Allaah be pleased with him)* was only a child when the fame of his expected martyrdom was pronounced. And this was also known by everyone that his place of martyrdom is Karbalaa like it is proven by several *Ahaadees*. The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* had given the news of his martyrdom that, "This son of mine Husaien *[Allaah be pleased with him]* will be martyred on the land of Iraq which will be called Karbalaa, by the hands of my *Ummah* [nation]."

مَاكُنَّا نَشُكُّ وَاَهلُ الْبَيْتِ مُتَوَافِرُوْنَ اَنَّ الْحُسَيْنَ بن عَلِيٍّ يُقْتَلُ بِالطَّفِّ
(المستدرک حاکم:4862)

That there was no doubt left for us with consensus, *Ahle Baiet* [The whole sacred Family of Prophet] knew that Husaien Bin Alee will be martyred in At Taff meaning Karbalaa.
(Al Mustadrik Haakim #4862)

Therefore; Hazrat Ibne Abbaas *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says,
Even beside this Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* never requested the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* that, O Dearest Father, you are the Beloved Prophet of Allaah, the entire Universe is benefitting by your mercies and your *du'aa* [supplications] are *mustajaab* [accepted]. Please pray for mine this most beloved Husaien that by staying protected from this catastrophic incident he would live peacefully and safely. And his enemies would be destroyed and devastated, and neither did Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*, herself ever prayed rather kept holding the strings of patience and thankfulness with steadfastness. And she did not even ever utter any such word from her tongue by which an odour would come against patience and contentment.* Just imagine what Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* must have felt in her heart when she would even imagined of that time. How ever by being happy in the happiness of Almighty Allaah. She raised her most beloved into a young man while embracing him to her chest, to shed his blood on the land of Karbalaa, and to get his neck severed and to be martyred in the way of Allaah. Even in severe hardship and difficulty she spent the days of her life with patience and endurance, and never did any complain or protest etc.

Sacred Departing *[Wafaat Shareef]*

Ummul Mu'mineen Hazrat Aaishah Siddeeqah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* says that, when the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* became sick then Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* came.

*For the details see my book with complete realities and events, *"Shaam-e-Karbalaa."*

The honourable Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* saw her and said, "Welcome my daughter," and with love and affection made her sit next to himself and spoke softly to her [slowly/whispered]. By which Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* started crying bitterly. When the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* saw her sorrow and grief then again quietly whispered something to her, by which she smiled. Hazrat Aaishah Siddeeqah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* says that, I inquired what did the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said to you by which first you cried and then smiled. Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* said, "I do not like to disclose the secrecy of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*." After the sacred departing of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*, I [Hazrat Aaishah Siddeeqah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*] said to Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*, "I give you the promise and give you the mediation to honour that right which I have on you, you must disclose that secrecy which the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* disclosed to you." Now there is no discomfort in disclosing that confidentiality. The matter is, "The first time the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said, "O Faatimah, the time of my departing has come and I will be parting from you. So, you must keep fearing Almighty Allaah and keep doing patience." After hearing this I started crying. When the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* saw me deeply saddened then the second time, he said to me,

اَلَا تَرْضَيْنَ اَنْ تَكُوْنِيْ سَيِّدَةُ نِسَآءِ اَهْلِ الْجَنَّةِ اَوْنِسَآءِ الْعَالَمِيْنَ وَفِيْ رِوَايَةٍ اَنِّيْ اَوَّلُ اَهْلِ بَيْتِهٖ اَتْبَعُهٗ فَضَحِكْتُ

(مشکوٰۃ: 6138، المستدرک: 7715، ترمذی: 3872، مسلم: 97-2450، کنز العمال: 37735)

Are you not happy on this that you are the Chieftess [honourable Lady] of all the women of the world and the Paradise, further said, amongst my *Ahle Baiet* you will be the first one who will meet me? After hearing this I became happy and started smiling.

(Mishkaat #6138, Al Mustadrik #7715, Kanzul Ummaal #37735, Tirmizee #3872, Muslim #2450-98)

Although, all the respected companions and *Ahle Baiet* [*Allaah be pleased with them*], were deeply saddened by the blessed departing of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* but the distress Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* felt it is hard to describe. Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* would weep a lot. Hazrat Alee *(Allaah has blessed his face)* says that, when the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* departed.

كَانَتْ تَقُوْلُ وَا اَبَتَاهُ مِنْ رَبِّهِ مَا اَدْنَاهُ
وَا اَبَتَاهُ جِنَانَ الْخُلْدِ مَأْوَاهُ وَا اَبَتَاهُ
رَبَّهُ يُكْرِمُهُ اِذَا اَتَاهُ وَاَبَتَاهُ الرَّبُّ
وَرُسُلُهُ يُسَلِّمُ عَلَيْهِ حِيْنَ يَلْقَاهُ
(المستدرک للحاکم:4768)

Faatimah would say like this, "Ah my dearest father, he has become beloved to his Rabb [Allaah], O my dearest father, now he is stationed in the gardens of Paradise, his Rabb will honour him, when he will reach Him. Almighty Allaah and His Prophets will give *Salaam* [salutation] to him, when he will meet them."
(Al Mustadrik Haakim #4768, Jaami'ul-Ahaadees #32686, Kanzul Ummaal # 8778)

Hazrat Alee *(Allaah has blessed his face)* says that when the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* was buried. Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* said to the sacred Companion *(Allaah be pleased with them)*, "How did your hands endured to put sand on the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*?" All the Companions *(Allaah be pleased with them)* started crying and said, "There is no excuse in front of the Divine *Taqdeer-e-Ilaahi* [Decree of Almighty Allaah]."

ثُمَّ جَآءَتْ فَاطِمَةُ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهَا
فَاَخَذَتْ قَبْضَةً مِنْ تُرَابِ الْقَبْرِ
فَوَضَعَتْهُ عَلٰى عَيْنَيْهَا وَبَكَتْ وَانْشَدَتْ
مَاذَا عَلٰى مَنْ شَمَّ تُرْبَةَ اَحْمَدَ
اَنْ لَا يَشَمَّ مَدَّ الزَّمَانِ غَوَالِيَا

Then Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* came to the sacred grave and she placed a handful of the sand of the sacred grave on to her eyes and cried a lot and said these verses,

"The one who will get the fragranced sand of the sacred grave of the

صُبَّتْ عَلَيَّ مَصَآئِبٌ لَوْ اَنَّهَا
صُبَّتْ عَلَى الْاَيَّامِ صِرْنَ لَيَا لِيَا
(زرقانی علی المواہب صفحہ 293، جلد 8، مدارج النبوت، صفحہ 442، جلد 2)

Prophet of Allaah *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*, he will not like the fragrances of the entire world. The severe calamities that have fallen on me by your departing if it would have fallen on the days then they would have become nights."
(Zarqaani Alal Mawaahib, vol-8, pg.293, Madaarijun Nubuwwat, vol-2, pg.442)

When the second time she came for *Ziyaarat* [visitation] she said,

اِذَا اشْتَدَّ شَوْقِيْ زُرْتُ قَبْرَكَ بَاكِيَا اَنُوحُ وَاشْكُو مَا اَرَاكَ مُجَابِيَا

When the desire of meeting You deepen into severity, then I come crying for the visitation of Your grave and I do complain, when I see You are not replying

اَيَاسَاكِنَ الْبَطْحٰى اَعلمتنى البكاء وَذِكْرُكَ اَنْسَانِيْ جَمِيْعَ الْمَصَائِبَا

O the One resting in the sacred grave see my crying and weeping, in all these difficulties Your remembrance is my only serenity

فَاِنْ كُنْتَ عَنِّيْ فِي التُّرَابِ مَغِيْبًا فَمَا كُنْتَ عَنْ قَلْبِيْ الْحَزِيْنِ بِغَآئِبَا

Even though apparently You are hidden from me in the [fragranced] sand of the blessed grave, but You are not hidden from my saddened heart

These verses have also been said by her.

نَفْسِيْ عَلٰى زَفْرَاتِهَا مَحْبُوْسَةٌ يَالَيْتَهَا خَرَجَتْ مَعَ الزَّفَرَاتِ

My soul has been surrounded in pain and sorrow, sadness and remorse, I wish this soul would also depart with pain and sorrow

لَا خَيْرَ بَعْدَكَ فِي الْحَيٰوةِ وَاِنَّمَا اَبْكِيْ مَخَافَةَ اَنْ تَطُوْلَ حَيَاتِيْ

There is no goodness in remaining alive after You and I do not cry but only by this fear that perhaps my life would not be prolonged

(Madaarijun Nubuwwat, vol-2, pg. 444)

Due to the sadness of the departing and separation from the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* she was so grief-stricken, that by her pain and sorrow other people were also affected. Therefore; the *Marsiyaah* [elegiac poem], Hindah Binte Asaasah wrote on the departing of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*, these verses are also included in it.

اَشَابَ ذَوَابَتِی وَأَذَلَّ رُکْنِیْ بُکَاؤُکِ فَاطِمُ الْبَیْتَ الْفَقِیْدَا

O Faatimah, in the sadness of this departed one, your crying has turned my hair white and has made me old and weak

اَفَاطِمُ فَاصْبِرِیْ فَلَقَدْ اَصَابَتْ رَزِیَّتُکِ التِّهَامَۃَ وَالنَّجُوْدَا

O Faatimah, be patient, certainly your calamity has made the people of Tahaamah and Najd very sad

وَاَھْلُ الْبَرِّ وَالْاَبْحَارِ طُرًّا فَلَمْ تُخْطِیْ مُصِیْبَتُہٗ وَحِیْدَا

And all the dwellers of the land and water are included in it, this calamity has not left anyone alone

(Tabaqaat Ibne Sa'ad, vol-2, pg.331)

The female camel [cow] of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* had left eating and drinking in the sadness of his departing. *(Madaarijun Nubuwwat, vol 2, pg.444)* Therefore; Imaam Nasfee *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that, one night the female camel [named] "Asbaa" of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* met Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*.

فَقَالَتْ السَّلام عَلَیْكَ یَا بِنْتَ رَسُولِ اللهِ الكِ حَاجةٌ اِلٰی اَبِیْكِ فَاِنِّیْ ذَاهِبَةٌ اِلَیْه فَبَكَتْ فَاطِمَة وَجَعَلَتْ رَاسَهَا فِیْ حِجرَهَا حَتّٰی مَاتَتْ فِی تِلْكَ السَّاعَةِ فَكَفَنَتْهَا فِیْ عِبَائَةٍ وَدَفَنَتْهَا ثُمَّ كَشِفُوْا

Then she said, O the daughter of the Prophet of Allaah, *Salaam* [Salutation] on you. Do you want to give any message to your father because I am going to him? Thus; after hearing this Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* started crying. The female camel kept her head on the laps of Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased*

عَنْهَا بَعْدَ ثَلَاثَةِ اَيَّامٍ فَلَمْ يَجِدُوْا لَهَا اَثَرًا۔

(نزہۃ المجالس، صفحہ 176، جلد 2)

with her) and she immediately died. Thus; she was buried after giving the shroud. When the grave was dug after three days then she was entirely not in the grave.

(Nuzhatul Majaalis, vol-2, pg.176)

Hazrat Abu Jaf'ar *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that,

مَا رَاَيْتُ فَاطِمَةَ ضَاحِكَةً بَعْدَ رَسُوْلِ اللّٰهِ صَلَّى اللّٰهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ اِلَّا يَوْمًا اَفْتَرَتْ بِطَرْفِ نَابِهَا قَالَ وَمَكَثَتْ بَعْدَهٗ سِتَّةَ اَشْهُرٍ۔

(حلیۃ الاولیاء، صفحہ 43، جلد 2)

I had never seen [Hazrat] Faatimah *(Allah be pleased with her)* laugh after the (departing) of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* except on that day, in which the weakness of her illness had reached to the maximum. And Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* only lived for six [6] months after the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*.

(Hilyaatul Auliyaa, vol-2, pg.43, Tibraani Kabeer #989, Mustadrik Haakim #4762)

Ummul Mu'mineen Hazrat Aaishah Siddeeqah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* says that,

تُوُفِّيَتْ فَاطِمَةُ بَعْدَ رَسُوْلِ اللّٰهِ صَلَّى اللّٰهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ بِسِتَّةِ اَشْهُرٍ وَدَفَنَهَا عَلِيٌّ لَيْلًا

(حلیۃ الاولیاء، صفحہ 43، جلد 2، مستدرک: 4762، طبرانی کبیر: 989)

That Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* departed after six [6] months of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* and Hazrat Alee *(Allaah has blessed his face)* buried her in the night.

(Hilyatul Auliyaa, vol-2, pg.43, Mustadrik Haakim #4762, Tibraani Kabeer # 989)

Thus; Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* spent these six [6] months crying in severe adversity due to parting from her respected Father *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. On the day of departing she took an excessive bath and after wearing sacred clean clothes she said her *Salaah* [*Namaaz*]. Then she placed her right hand

under her cheek and lied down while facing the *Qiblah* and said, "I give my soul in custody of the Almighty Allaah." Therefore; on the 3rd *Ramadaan ul Mubaarak* 11th *Hijri*, in the eve of Tuesday, after passing the difficult stages of parting, isolation, pain and sorrow, this most Darling of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* went to meet the Much-Elevated Grand Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. In different narrations at the time of departing the age of Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* was almost twenty-two [22] years.

اِنَّا لِلّٰهِ وَ اِنَّآ اِلَيْهِ رٰجِعُوْنَ ۔ (صَلٰوةُ اللّٰهِ تَعَالٰى وَسَلَامُهٗ عَلٰى اَبِيْهَا وَعَلَيْهَا)

Innaa Lil Laahi Wa Innaa Ilaiehi Raaji'oon

Surely, we belong to Allaah and to Him is our return

(Salawaatul Laahi Ta'aalaa Wa Salaamuhu Alaa Abeehaa Wa 'Alaiehaa)

On her departing Hazrat Alee *(Allaah has blessed his face)* said these verses,

لِكُلِّ اِجْتِمَاعٍ مِنْ خَلِيْلَيْنِ فُرْقَةٌ وَكُلُّ الَّذِى دُوْنَ الْفِرَاقِ قَلِيْلُ

Wherever there are two friends, in the end there will be separation, and all calamities are less than the calamity of parting and sadness of separation

وَاِنَّ افْتِقَادِىْ وَاحِدًا بَعْدَ وَاحِدٍ دَلِيْلٌ عَلٰى اَنْ لَّا يَدُوْمَ خَلِيْلُ

The separation of Faatimah from me after the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* is the evidence of this thing that no dear friends can always stay together

(Al Mustadrik Haakim #4768)

By her sacred departing the respected Hasanaien, Hazrat Zaienab and Hazrat Umme Kulsoom *(Allaah be pleased with them)* were deeply saddened. The *Shayr-e-Khudaa* [the Lion of Allaah], *Maulaa Mushkil Kushaa* [the Benefactor and Resolver of the Difficulties], *Haider-e-Karraar* [the repeatedly attacking Lion] Hazrat Alee Murtazaa *(Allaah be pleased with him)* whose bravery and courageousness had become an example in the Arab and Non-Arab, who could not be saddened and heartbroken even by greatest calamities and pain, by this unbearable loss also his heart was broken into pieces.

Burial Arrangement [*Tajheez*] and Burial [*Takfeen*]

Hazrat Umme Jaf'ar *(Allaah be pleased with her)* says that, Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* says that, she had said to Hazrat Asmaa Binte Umaies (wife of Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddeeq) *(Allaah be pleased with her)* that, "O Asmaa, these days the way the funeral of the women are taken out, I do not like this, that on the body only a sheet is placed, by which covering is not done completely rather the body's shape is visible." Hazrat Asmaa [*Allaah be pleased with her*] said,

يَا بِنْتَ رَسُوْلِ اللهِ صَلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ
اَلَا اُرِيْكِ شَيْئًا رَأَيْتُهٗ بِالْحَبْشَةِ فَدَعَتْ
بِجَرَائِدِ رَطْبَةٍ فحنتها ثُمَّ طَرَحَتْ عَلَيْهَا
ثَوْبًا فَقَالَتْ فَاطِمَةُ مَا اَحْسَنَ هٰذَا
وَاجْمله تُعْرَفُ بِهِ الْمَرْاةُ مِنَ الرَّجُلِ
فَاِذَا مِتُّ اَنَا فَا غْسِلِيْنِيْ اَنْتِ وَعَلِيٌّ وَلَا
يَدْ خُلُ عَلَيَّ اَحَدٌ فَلَمَّا تُوُفِّيَتْ غَسَلَهَا
عَلِيٌّ وَاسْمَأُ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا۔
(دارقطنی: 1851، کنزالعمال: 37359،
مستدرک: 4769، 4763، ذخائرالعقبی،
صفحہ 53، جلد 1، سیر اعلام النبلاء، صفحہ 54، جلد
راشدون)

O Daughter of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* I saw a way in Habshah, I will show that to you. Then she fetched fresh branches of the dates [trees], and placed them on the wooden bed [*charpai*] like bows and placed the cloth on top of it. Hazrat Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* saw it and said, "This is a very beautiful and elegant way, by this way there cannot be a differentiation in the funeral of male and female. When I depart (then also make my funeral like this) and you and Alee both together give me bath and do not include anyone." Thus; when Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* departed then Hazrat Asmaa and Hazrat Alee *(Allaah be pleased with them)* gave her bath.

(Daar Qutni #1851, Kanzul Ummaal #37359, Mustadrik #4769, #4763, Zarqaani Alal Mawaahib, vol-4, pg.337, Al Mawaahib ul Ladunniyah, vol-1, pg.483, Siyaru I'laamun Nubalaa, pg.54, vol-Raashidoon, pg.54, Zakhaairul Uqbaa, vol-1, pg.53)

According to this will of hers, she was given bath by Hazrat Alee and Hazrat Asmaa wife of Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddeeq *(Allaah be pleased with them)* and similarly on her bed, on both the sides fresh branches were placed and the cloth was placed on top.

Who led the Funeral prayers?

There are three statements regarding this, one is that Hazrat Alee *(Allaah has blessed his face)* had led her funeral prayer. The second is Hazrat Abbaas Bin Abdul Muttalib led her funeral prayer. And the third is by the saying of Hazrat Alee *(Allaah has blessed his face)* Hazrat Abu Bakr had led her funeral prayer *(Allaah be pleased with them)*.

Some people say that Hazrat Alee *(Allaah has blessed his face)* had not given the news of the departing of Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* to Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddeeq *(Allaah be pleased with him)*. For this reason, he did not attend the funeral prayers. In regard to this, it is stated that if Hazrat Alee *(Allaah has blessed his face)* had not informed him then by this it is not proven that Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddeeq *(Allaah be pleased with him)* was not informed at all. This is impossible that the daughter of the Prophet of Allaah Hazrat Faatimah Zahraa *(Allaah be pleased with her)* would be departed and the *Ameerul Mu'mineen* [The Caliph of that Era *Allaah be pleased with him*] would not be aware. And, when the one who gave bath to Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* and the one who prepared her funeral was also the respected wife of Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddeeq Hazrat Asmaa Binte Umaies *(Allaah be pleased with them)*.

Those people who try to prove that there was a disagreement between Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* and Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddeeq *(Allaah be pleased with him)* due to the reason of Fadak, and due to this anger Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddeeq *(Allaah be pleased with him)* did not lead the funeral prayers. This is only a false accusation of those people, in whose heart there is malice for the respected companions. Otherwise the reality is there was no disagreement etc., between Hazrat Abu Bakr and Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with them)*. (Like it will be stated in the following lines). And he attended the funeral prayers and from several authentic narrations it is known that he also led the funeral prayers. Therefore; in *Tabaqaat Ibne Sa'ad, vol-8, pg.29* it is narrated with two certifications,

صَلّٰی اَبُوْبَکْرِ الصِّدِّیْقُ رَضِیَ اللّٰہُ عَنْہُ عَلٰی فَاطِمَۃَ بِنْتِ رَسُوْلِ اللّٰہِ صَلَّی اللّٰہُ عَلَیْہِ وَسَلَّمَ فَکَبَّرَ عَلَیْھَا اَرْبَعًا۔

(الریاض النضرہ، صفحہ 176، جلد 1)

That Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddeeq *(Allaah be pleased with him)* led the funeral prayers of Faatimah Binte Rasoolul Laah *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* and said four *Takbeer*.

(Ar Riyaaz un Nazarah, vol-1, pg.176)

Famous historian Allaamah Ibne Kaseer [*Allaah have mercy on him*] has written this narration from Saiyyidinaa Abdul Laah Ibne Abbaas *(Allaah be pleased with them)* that,

کَبَّرَ اَبُوْبَکْرٍ عَلٰی فَاطِمَۃَ اَرْبَعًا

(البدایہ والنہایہ، صفحہ 98، جلد 1)

Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddeeq *(Allaah be pleased with him)* led the funeral prayers of Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* and said four *Takbeer*.

(Al Bidaayah Wan Nihaayah, vol-1, pg.98)

And in the summary of *Nahaj-ul Balaaghah*, Ibne Abee Al Hadeed, vol-4, pg.100, this narration is clearly present that,

اِنَّ اَبَا بَکْرٍ ھُوَ الَّذِیْ صَلّٰی عَلٰی فَاطِمَۃَ عَلَیْھَا السَّلَامُ وَکَبَّرَ عَلَیْھَا اَرْبَعًا

Undoubtedly Hazrat Abu Bakr *(Allaah be pleased with him)* led the funeral prayers of Hazrat Faatimah *(Salutation on her)* and read four *Takbeer*.

Saiyyidul Muhaqqiqeen Hazrat Maulana Shaah Abdul Haqq Muhaddis Dehlvi *(Allaah have mercy on him)* copies with the reference of '*Faslul Khitaab*' and in *Ar Riyaazun Nazarah* that Saiyyidinaa Imaam Ja'far As Saadiq narrates from his father Saiyyidinaa Imaam Muhammad Al Baaqir and he from his father Saiyyidinaa Imaam Zaienul Aabideen Alee Bin Husaien *(Allaah be pleased with them)* that when Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* departed. Then Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddeeq, Hazrat Umar, Hazrat Usmaan, Hazrat Abdur Rahmaan Bin Uaaf and Hazrat Zubaier Bin Al Awwaam *(Allaah be pleased with them)* came. When the funeral was placed so that the *Salaah* [*Namaaz*] would be read then Hazrat Alee *(Allaah has blessed his face)* said to Hazrat Abu Bakr *(Allaah be pleased with him)* [please] come forward and lead the *Salaah* [*Namaaz*]. Hazrat Abu Bakr *(Allaah be pleased with him)* said

to Hazrat Alee that, in your presence should I come forward. Hazrat Alee *(Allaah be pleased with him)* said, *Fawal Laahi Laa Yusallee Alaiehaa Ghaieruka*[Oath in the name of Allaah, beside you no one else will lead the *Saalah* [Namaaz] of Hazrat Saiyyidah. Thus; Hazrat Abu Bakr [*Allaah be pleased with him*] came forward and led the funeral prayers and read four *Takbeer*.

(Madaarijun Nubuwwat, vol-2, pg.446, Ar Riyaazun Nazarah:368, Taareekhul Khamees, vol-1, pg.509, Al Muwaafaqah Baiena Ahlal Baieti Was Sahaabah, pg.64, Aqbaas Min Asaril Quraan, pg.62,(Faslul Khitaab Fiz Zuhdi War Raqaaiqi Wal Aadaab, pg.691, Aqbaas Min Asaril Quraan, pg.62, Zakheeratul Huffaaz Lil Maqdasi:2493, Bustaanul Fuqaraa Wa Nuzhatul Qurraa, pg.403, Talqeehu Fuhoomi Ahlil Asar, vol-1, pg.31, Samtun Nujoomul Awaalee Fii Anmbaail Awaaili Wat Tawaalee Lil Isaamee, vol-1, pg.536, Badaa'is Sanaa'e Fii Tarteebish Sharaa'e, vol-1, pg.313, Kanzul Ummaal: 35677, Ithaaful Khaieratul Maharah Bizawaaidil Masaaneedil Asharah:1885, Taareekhul Al Waaqidee)

Allaamah Imaam Alaa-ud-Deen Bin Abee Bakr Bin Mas'ood Al Kaashaanee Al Hanafee *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that,

رُوِیَ اَنَّهٗ صَلّٰی عَلٰی فَاطِمَةَ اَبُوْبَکْرٍ وَکَبَّرَ اَرْبَعًا

It is narrated that the funeral prayer of Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* was led by Hazrat Abu Bakr [*Allaah be pleased with him*] and [he] read four *Takbeer*.

(Al Mabsoot, vol-2, pg.63)

Allaamah Abdur Rahmaan Safooree *(Allaah have mercy on him)* says that when Saiyyidah [*Allaah be pleased with her*] departed,

صَلّٰی عَلَیْهَا اَبُوْبَکْرٍ اِمَامًا بِاَمْرِ عَلِیٍّ رَضِیَ اللّٰهُ عَنْهُمْ اجمعین

(نزہۃ المجالس، صفحہ 167، جلد 2)

Abu Bakr *(Allaah be pleased with him)* led the funeral prayer by the order of [Hazrat] Alee *(Allaah be pleased with him)*.

(Nuzhatul Majaalis, vol-2, pg.167)

It is clearly understood by these narrations that Hazrat Abu Bakr *(Allaah be pleased with him)* attended the funeral of Saiyyidah Faatimah Zahraa *(Allaah be pleased with her)* and by the saying of Hazrat Alee *(Allaah be pleased with him)* led the funeral prayer.

Allaamah Ibne Aabideen Shaami *(Allaah have mercy on him)* says that,

رُوِیَ اَنَّ الْحُسَیْنَ قَدَّمَ سَعِیْدَ بْنَ الْعَاصِ لَمَّامَاتَ الْحَسَنُ وَقَالَ لَوْلَا السُّنَّةُ لَمَا قَدَّمْتُكَ وَكَانَ سَعِیْدٌ وَّالِیًا بِالْمَدِیْنَةِ۔

(ابن عساکر، صفحہ 293، جلد 13، اسد الغابہ، صفحہ 493، جلد 1، ذخائر العقبی، صفحہ 141، جلد 1، سیر اعلام النبلاء، صفحہ 277، جلد 3، الاستیعاب، صفحہ 389، جلد 1)

It is narrated that when Hazrat Hasan *(Allaah be pleased with him)* departed then Hazrat Husaien *(Allaah be pleased with him)* moved forward Sa'eed Bin Aas the Governor of Madinah for the funeral prayer and said that, "If this was not a tradition that the Caliph of the Era leads the *Salaah* then I would have not at all placed you forward." *(Ibne Asaakir; vol-13, pg.293, Zakhaairul Uqbaa, vol-1, pg.141, Al Isteeyaab, vol-1, pg.389, Usudul Ghaabah, vol-1, pg.493, Siyaru I'laamun Nubalaa, vol-3, pg.277, Seerat Halabiyah, vol-3, pg.518)*

By this saying of Hazrat Husaien *(Allaah be pleased with him)* it is known that in the era of the *Khulafaa-e-Raashideen* [Four Caliphs] this was the tradition that the Caliph of the Era would lead the *Salaah* [*Namaaz*]. Therefore; without any doubt Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddeeq *(Allaah be pleased with him)* led the funeral prayers of Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*, because he was at that time the righteous Caliph. (اَلْحَمْدُ لِلّٰهِ رَبِّ الْعٰلَمِیْنَ) *(Al Hamdu Lil Laahi Rabbil Aalameen)* [All Praise to Allaah who is the Creator of all the Worlds].

After the funeral prayers Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* was buried in *Jannatul Baqee* [The graveyard *Baqee Shareef*].

The Issue of Fadak

Some people say that after the departing of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*, Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddeeq *(Allaah be pleased with him)* tampered the rights of Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*. And the garden of Fadak which the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* had given to Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* as a gift, from his inheritance that came in the share of Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* it was not given. For this reason, Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* became

angry with Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddeeq *(Allaah be pleased with him)*, and remained angry till the last breath, and did not even talk to him. And since the displeasure of Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* is the displeasure of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. Therefore; Hazrat Abu Bakr *(Allaah be pleased with him)* has made the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* unhappy by making Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* unhappy.

The matter is nothing else besides this that on *Saiyyid-us Siddeeqeen* [The Chief of the Truthfuls] Hazrat Siddeeq-e-Akbar *(Allaah be pleased with him)* this is only a slander and a baseless, degraded allegation which has no reality. Now after reading few lines the reality of this degraded allegation will be cleared to the readers like showing mirror to the sun. And you will be able to fully evaluate the ignorance and the incompetence of those who have applied this allegation. Before exposing this reality firstly, it is important that the respected readers are introduced to "Fadak" that what is "Fadak?"

In [dictionaries] *Al Qaamoos*, *Lisaanul Arab*, *Misbaahul Lughaat* and Saheeh Bukhaari it is stated that "Fadak" is a village. Which is nearby Khaiebar, it is at a distance of one *Manzil** from Khaiebar and two or three *Manzil* from Madinah Munawwarah, where there are many trees of dates and springs of water. And how did it came in custody, about that, it is written in *Fatahul Baari*, *Futuuhul Buldaan*, *Taareekh-e-Tibree* and *Taareekh-e-Kaamil* Ibne Aaseer that when in the seventh [7th] *Hijri* Khaiebar was captured then the rest of the detained people were locked inside the castle. And when the hardship of besieging increased then they said in the honourable presence of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* that their blood should be forgiven, and they should be allowed to leave Khaiebar. The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* accepted this plea. After coming out from Khaiebar they said that, you may let us stay in Khaiebar too, then we will present in your honour half from the reproduction of Khaiebar. And half we will keep to ourselves as a payment for the labour. Even beside this you will have the right to take us out of Khaiebar whenever you want. The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* accepted this condition.

**Manzil* is one day journey by walk. [T/N]

When the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* came back from Khaiebar, then he sent Muhaiyyisah Bin Mas'ood Al Ansaari *(Allaah be pleased with him)* for the propagation of the religion. The inhabitants of Fadak were Jews, and their leader Yuusha Bin Nuun was also a Jew. They sent a message of friendship in the honour of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* and like the people of Khaiebar also sent an offer for half from the reproduction of Fadak. The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* accepted it. This way "Khaiebar" and "Fadak" came in the control of the Islaam. Khaiebar was conquered through war and Fadak was without war with peace. In the legislature of *Shari'ah* the property or wealth which comes in custody without fighting it is called *Fa'e*. It is learnt that Fadak and its earnings is the wealth of *Fa'e* and the details of *Fa'e* wealth is clearly stated in the Holy Qur'aan. It has been stated that,

مَآ اَفَآءَ اللّٰهُ عَلٰى رَسُوْلِهٖ مِنْ اَهْلِ الْقُرٰى فَلِلّٰهِ وَلِلرَّسُوْلِ وَلِذِي الْقُرْبٰى وَالْيَتٰمٰى وَالْمَسٰكِيْنِ وَابْنِ السَّبِيْلِ ۙ كَيْ لَا يَكُوْنَ دُوْلَةًۢ بَيْنَ الْاَغْنِيَآءِ مِنْكُمْ ۭ وَمَآ اٰتٰىكُمُ الرَّسُوْلُ فَخُذُوْهُ ۤ وَمَا نَهٰىكُمْ عَنْهُ فَانْتَهُوْا ۚ وَاتَّقُوا اللّٰهَ ۭ اِنَّ اللّٰهَ شَدِيْدُ الْعِقَابِ ۝ لِلْفُقَرَآءِ الْمُهٰجِرِيْنَ الَّذِيْنَ اُخْرِجُوْا مِنْ دِيَارِهِمْ وَاَمْوَالِهِمْ يَبْتَغُوْنَ فَضْلًا مِّنَ اللّٰهِ وَرِضْوَانًا وَّيَنْصُرُوْنَ اللّٰهَ وَرَسُوْلَهٗ ۭ اُولٰۗىِٕكَ هُمُ الصّٰدِقُوْنَ ۝

(الحشر)

Whatever *Fa'e* [obtained wealth] Allaah has given to His Messenger from the people of the town, it is for Allaah and for the Messenger and the near relatives and the orphans and the needy and the wayfarers. *(verse #7)* *Fa'e* [obtained wealth] is for the poor refugees who were driven from their homes and their possessions, they are seeking grace of Allaah and His pleasure, and assisting Allaah and His Messenger. These are the truthful person.

(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Al Hashr, verses 7,8)

It is clearly proven by these verses that the wealth of "*Fa'e*" which comes in custody without war etc., it is no one's personal property rather its heirs is the Prophet and beside the close family of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* also all those Muslims who were poor, needy and helpless etc.

This is an accepted action that if any King or Prophet or Imaam or Chief with his governance and influence, power and force attains any property etc., by fighting from the enemy or without fighting with compromise that does not become his personal property. And neither does he has the authority of it that he would give this in custody to his children. Rather; in worldly life he only has the Governing powers and authority that he would spend it according to the law. And nor after his death any inheritance will be in succession from it that it is distributed as a legacy to his inheritors. When this is proven that this is not the personal property of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. Because the personal property is that which is received inheritance and is bought from the self-earned money. Here both these things are not present. Then how could it be possible from the gracious personality of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* that from this endowment property which also has the right of poor, helpless Muslim he would only gift it to Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* and establish it as her property. From this allegation, it can be imposed that the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* abducted the wealth of the poor and helpless and gave it to Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* and did not care about the saying of Almighty Allaah (نعوذ بالله من ذالك) [We seek Allaah's protection from such thing]. Any Muslim cannot even imagine about any such thing, by which a blemish would be placed on the personality of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*.

Our believe is that the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* had the administrative possession of it as a trusty and custodian. And then by the Orders of Almighty Allaah he would spend it. And when every year the amount of harvest etc., which would come from Fadak, its value would not be enough that it would make the Muslim free from the concern of income.

Thus, the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* by separating the sparing needs of his family and friends he would get it distributed amongst the deserving Muslims and even besides this, in the period of the Prophethood what was the financial conditions of the Muslims it is apparent to everyone.

But now let's also listen to the opponents, that in their eyes what is the garden of Fadak? Therefore; their certified and authentic scholar Mullaa Baaqir Majlisee in " *Bihaarul Anwaar*" narrates from Hazrat Imaam Ja'far As-Saadiq *(Allaah be pleased with him)* that he said, "One day the famous Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* was resting in the house of the leader of the innocents Hazrat Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* when *Jibraa'eel-e-Ameen* came and after coming said, "O Muhammad get up, Almighty Allaah has ordered me that with my feathers I would limit the boundaries of "Fadak" for you." Therefore; the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* went with him. He came back after a little while, and on the asking of Faatimah stated that, "For me *Jibraa'eel-e-Ameen* has established the limits of the boundaries of Fadak with his feathers." In this narration it has not been stated that what are the established boundaries of "Fadak," and they were established for which reasons. But in the second narration of this book which has been written by Mulla Baaqir, the description of the boundaries of Fadak is also stated, therefore; like this Caliph Haaroon Rasheed had requested several times to Hazrat Imaam Moosaa Kaazim Razaa *(Allaah be pleased with him)* that he should take Fadak but he continuously kept refusing it. In the end when the Caliph stressed a lot then he said that I will not take Fadak until it is given to me with all its boundaries. The Caliph promised to give Fadak with all its boundaries and inquired about the boundaries. The Imaam Saahib said that, its first boundary is "Adan" and the second boundary is "Samarkand." After hearing this the face of the Caliph got perturbed. Then the Imaam Saahib said that the third boundary is "Africa" and the fourth boundary is the "edge of the sea, which is joined with Armenia." The Caliph said that, you have not left anything for us. Imaam Saahib said, "That is why I said after hearing the boundaries you will not give anything."

Beside regarding this there is one more narration in this [book], which is not different from the above text but there is controversy in its boundaries. Therefore; in it "the first boundary is El Arish of Egypt, the second boundary is Daumatul Jandal, the third boundary Uhad and the fourth boundary is said to be the Ocean. After hearing

which the Caliph Haaroon Rasheed said, "This is the entire world." So, the Imaam Saahib said that, all this was in the custody of the Jews, Almighty Allaah without war and fighting has placed it in "*Fa'e*" and ordered that, "Give all this to your daughter Faatimah."

This thing is also very disturbing that they do not have any other narration otherwise it was not strange that India and other Islaamic countries, which the Muslims had captured later, they would have also definitely come in the order of Fadak. Anyway, it is clearly proven by this narration that the short name of the Islaamic Kingdom is "Fadak." Which the Almighty Allaah had done "*Fa'e*" without war and fighting to his Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. And has ordered that give this entirely in the custody of Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*. In front of the learned people what is the value of these narrations is obvious. At present, what can be said about it beside this, بریں عقل ودانش بباید گریست [We should cry on such intellect and understanding]? What else can we say?

The Inheritance of the Prophets

[*Salutation on them*]

What is the inheritance of the Prophets? And is their leftover inheritance distributed amid their successors or not? Firstly its reply is given from two *Saheeh* [authentic] narrations from the authentic books of the *Shi'a* belief *"Asool-e-Kaafi."*

The *Imaamul A'immah* Hazrat Imaam Jaf'ar As-Saadiq *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that,

اِنَّ الْعُلَمَاءَ وَرَثَةُ الْاَنْبِيَآءِ وَذَالِكَ اَنَّ الْاَنْبِيَآءَ لَمْ يُوَرِّثُوْا دِرْهَمًا وَلَا دِيْنَارًا وَّاِنَّمَا اَوْرَثُوْآ اَحَادِيْثَ مِنْ اَحَادِيْثِهِمْ فَمَنْ اَخَذَ بِشَيْءٍ مِنْهَا فَقَدْ اَخَذَ حَظًّا وَافِرًا

(اصول کافی مع شرح صافی صفحہ 83، جلد 1)

Undoubtedly; the scholars are the heirs of the Prophets, and since the Prophets *(Salutation on them)* do not leave *Dirham* and *Dinaar* [currency] in their inheritance rather their inheritance is the discourses of *Ilm* [Knowledge] and *Hikmat* [Wisdom]. Thus; whichever person takes some

portion from their knowledgeable discourses he is a great successor.
(Usool-e-Kaafi with Sharah Saafi, vol-1, pg.83)

قَالَ رَسُوْلُ اللهِ صَلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ فَضْلُ الْعَالِمِ عَلَى الْعَابِدِ كَفَضْلِ الْقَمَرِ عَلٰى سَآئِرِ النُّجُوْمِ لَيْلَةُ الْبَدْرِ وَاَنَّ الْعُلَمَاءَ وَرَثَةُ الْاَنْبِيَاءِ لَمْ يُوَرِّثُوْا دِيْنَارًا وَلَا دِرْهَمًا وَلٰكِنْ اَوْرَثُوا الْعِلْمَ فَمَنْ اَخَذَ مِنْهُ اَخَذَ بِحَظٍّ وَافِرٍ۔
(اصول کافی مع شرح صافی صفحہ 83، جلد 1)

The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said that, the excellence of the scholar on an ignorant worshipper is like that, on the night of the fourteen [14th] is the excellence of the moon on all the stars. Since; the scholars are the heirs of the Prophets and undoubtedly the inheritance of the Prophets is not *Dirham* and *Dinaar* [currency] rather they go by leaving [behind] knowledge. So, the person who takes portion from this knowledge he takes a great legacy.
(Usool-e-Kaafi with Sharah Saafi, vol-1, pg.83)

From both these narrations it is proven that the inheritance of the Prophets [*Salutation on them*] is not wealth, rather it is knowledge.

From the books of the Ahle Sunnat

Ameerul Mu'mineen Hazrat Saiyyidinaa Abu Bakr Siddeeq *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that,

قَالَ رَسُوْلُ اللهِ صَلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ لَا نُوْرَثُ مَا تَرَكْنَاهُ صَدَقَةٌ
(بخاری 6730، مسلم 1761-56، مشکوۃ: 5976)

The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said that (after my departing), my heirs will not distribute *Dinaar* etc., (as an inheritance) and whatever I will leave it will be charity after the expenses of my wives and the wages of the workers.
(Bukhaari #6730, Muslim #1761-56, Mishkaat # 5976)

Hazrat Abu Huraierah *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that,

اَنَّ رَسُوْلَ اللهِ صَلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ قَالَ لَا يُقْسِمُ وَرَثَتِي دِيْنَارًا مَّا تَرَكْتُ بَعْدَ نَفَقَةِ نِسَائِي وَمُؤْنَةِ عَامِلِيْ فَهُوَ صَدَقَةٌ

(بخاری6729، مسلم55-1760، مشکوٰۃ : 5976)

The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said that there is no heir of the wealth of us the Prophets, whatever we leave behind it is *Sadaqah* [charity, benefaction for the poor].

(Bukhaari #6729, Muslim #1760-55, Mishkaat #5975)

Hazrat Amar Bin Haaris *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that,

مَاتَرَكَ رَسُوْلُ اللهِ صَلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ دِيْنَارًا وَلَا دِرْهَمًا وَلَا عَبْدًا وَلَا اَمَةً اِلَّا بَغْلَتَهُ الْبَيْضَاءَ الَّتِيْ كَانَ يَرْكَبُهَا وَسِلَاحَهُ وَاَرْضًا جَعَلَهَا لِابْنِ السَّبِيْلِ صَدَقَةً (بخاری شریف:4461)

The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* did not leave *Dirham, Dinaar* and slave men or slave women beside a white mule on which he would ride, some weapons and some land. And he [*Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam*] donated all this in charity for the travellers.

(Bukhaari #4461)

Ummul Mu'mineen Hazrat Aaishah Siddeeqah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* says that,

اَنَّ اَزْوَاجَ النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ حِيْنَ تُوُفِّيَ رَسُوْلُ اللهِ صَلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ اَرَدْنَ اَنْ يَبْعَثْنَ عُثْمَانَ اِلٰى اَبِيْ بَكْرٍ يَسْاَلْنَهُ مِيْرَاثَهُنَّ فَقُلْتُ اَلَيْسَ قَدْ قَالَ رَسُوْلُ اللهِ صَلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ لَا نُوْرَثُ مَاتَرَكْنَا صَدَقَةٌ

(بخاری:6730، مسلم51-1758)

After the departing of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* the sacred wives decided that they would demand for the inheritance by sending Hazrat Usmaan to Hazrat Abu Bakr *(Allaah be pleased with them). Ummul Mu'mineen* [*Allaah be pleased with her*] says I said, [to the respected wives of the Prophet] you do not know that the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* had said, there is no heir for the wealth of the

Prophets whatever we leave [behind] it is charity.

(Bukhaari #6730, Muslim #1758-51)

It is proven by the narrations of the opponents that the inheritance of all the respected Prophets [*Salutation on them*] is knowledge and their heirs are the scholars and beside this whatever they leave behind is like charity. When this has been proven that the inheritance of the respected Prophets [*Salutation on them*] is not distributed amid their progeny because their legacy is knowledge and beside this what is left, that is charity. Then saying this that Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddeeq *(Allaah be pleased with him)* has tampered the share of Saiyyidah Faatimah Zahraa *(Allaah be pleased with her)* and the garden of Fadak which had come in her portion from the inheritance of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* it was not given to her, is what a great exploitation and an evidence of ignorance.

Suppose if the garden of Fadak was distributed as an inheritance then it was not only the portion of Saiyyidah Faatimah [*Allaah be pleased with her*]. Since; at the time of the departing of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* he had nine wives and Hazrat Abbaas [Father's brother] was also present, are they not the righteous heirs according to the *Shari'ah* Law? And amongst the nine wives one was the daughter of Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddeeq *(Allaah be pleased with him)* (Aaishah Siddeeqah) and the daughter of Hazrat Umar *(Allaah be pleased with him)* (Hazrat Hafsah) *(Allaah be pleased with them)* were also present.

Did Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddeeq *(Allaah be pleased with him)* also had some animosity with them that he even deprived them from their rights? The reality is Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddeeq *(Allaah be pleased with him)* deprived no one of their rights. Rather he [*Allaah be pleased with him*] did only according to the Book [Qur'aan], and the *Sunnah*.

Objections and Replies

Objection #1:

It is stated in *Bukhaari* and *Muslim* that after the departing of the

Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* when Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* demanded Hazrat Abu Bakr *(Allaah be pleased with him)* that from the leftover wealth, the wealth of *Fa'e* should be distributed. Hazrat Abu Bakr *(Allaah be pleased with him)* refused due to which Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* became angry and till she remained alive she did not talk to him. And to make Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* angry is like making Allaah and His Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* angry. Therefore; Hazrat Abu Bakr *(Allaah be pleased with him)* made Allaah and the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* angry by making Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* angry.

Answer: There is no such words in *Bukhaari* and *Muslim* by which it is proven that Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* got angry at Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddeeq *(Allaah be pleased with him)* or Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddeeq *(Allaah be pleased with him)* had made her angry. On her demanding Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddeeq *(Allaah be pleased with him)* only said this much to her that, O Saiyyidah [*Allaah be pleased with her*], it is the saying of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* that we Prophets do not make anyone the heirs of our wealth rather whatever we leave behind it is charity. And Oath in the name of Allaah, I will not do any kind of alternation or change in the charity of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* instead I will keep in the same condition as it was in the era of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. And I will enforce the same orders on it which he use to enforce. Yes, (according to his era) the progeny of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* will also eat from it.

(Muslim Shareef, #1759-52)

It is stated in *Bukhaari* that by hearing this Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* became furious and till she remained she did not talk about this matter. The words of the narrator of sacred *Hadees* are فَغَضِبَتْ فَاطِمَةُ بِنْتِ رَسُوْلِ اللهِ ﷺ [Hazrat Faatimah *Allaah be pleased with her* became displeased]. The thing that is worth paying attention to is this that Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddeeq *(Allaah be pleased with him)* himself did not say any such word which would be a cause of her anger. Rather

he presented the statement of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* and said that, Oath in the name of Allaah, I will act according to the *Sunnah* of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* and will not do any change or alternation in it.

Hence; after hearing this Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* did not even say that you have said wrong, the inheritance of the Prophets [*Salutation on them*] is distributed therefore; my dear father's will also be distributed and your words and action are against the words and action of my dear father's *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*.

So; undoubtedly, this anger was only for a time being which later did not stay at all, because Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah [*Allaah be pleased with her*] came to know about the statement of her Respected Father [*Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam*] and Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* became happy with Hazrat Abu Bakr *(Allaah be pleased with him)*.

Therefore; Imaam Baiehaqi [*Allaah have mercy on him*] narrated *Saheeh Hadees* from Sha'bee.

إِنَّ اَبَابَكْرٍ عَادَفَاطِمَةَ فَقَالَ لَهَا عَلِيٌّ اَبُوْبَكْرٍ يَسْتَاذِنَ عَلَيْكِ قَالَتْ اَتُحِبُّ اَنْ اَذِنَ لَهُ قَالَ نَعَمْ فَأَذِنَتْ لَهُ فَدَ خَلَ عَلَيْهَا فَرَضَاهَا حَتّٰى رَضِيَتْ وَهُوَ

(السنن الکبری بیہقی: 12735، طبقات ابن سعد، صفحہ 27، جلد8، زرقانی علی المواہب، صفحہ 8، جلد7، الریاض النضرۃ، صفحہ 176، جلد 1، سیر اعلام النبلاء، صفحہ 3 5، جلد راشدون، البدایہ والنہایہ ص 0 1 3 ج 5، ص 6 3 6 ج 6، مدارج النبوۃ ص 5 4 4، ج2)

That Hazrat Abu Bakr *(Allaah be pleased with him)* came to Hazrat Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* for condolence, so Hazrat Alee *(Allaah has blessed his face)* said to Hazrat Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* that, Abu Bakr *(Allaah be pleased with him)* wants the permission to visit you. Hazrat Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* said, do you like that I give him the permission? Hazrat Alee *(Allaah has blessed his face)* said, yes. So; Hazrat Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* gave the permission. Hazrat Abu Bakr *(Allaah be pleased with him)* came to Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah

(Allaah be pleased with her) and made her contented till Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* became happy and Hazrat Abu Bakr *(Allaah be pleased with him)* also became happy.

(Baiehaqi #12735, Zarqaani, vol-8, pg.7, Seerat-e-Halabiyah, Ibne Sa'ad, vol-8, pg.27, Ar Riyaaz un Nazarah, vol-1, pg.176, Siyaru I'laamun Nubalaa, vol-Raashidoon, pg.53, Al Bidaayah Wan Nihaayah, vol-5, pg. 310, vol-6, pg. 366, Madaarijun Nubuwwat, vol-2, pg.445)

Beside this Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddeeq *(Allaah be pleased with him)* had not done any misconduct, rather he presented the verbal and practical *Sunnah* of the Holy Prophet [*Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam*] and only acted upon it. Then also how thoughtful he was regarding the unhappiness of Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah [*Allaah be pleased with her*] that he came and contented Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* and she also became happy because she had found out what Hazrat Abu Bakr *(Allaah be pleased with him)* had said it is the truth and correct.

Even after this if no one believes then the question is, when it was the era of Hazrat Alee *(Allaah has blessed his face)* at that time the whole force and empowerment was in his hand. Then why he did not hand over the garden of Fadak to the children of Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*? When it is also the saying of Almighty Allaah that give the valuables to the owners of the valuables. Why he did not give the righteous their rights?

If the reply of this would be that the *Ahle Baiet* do not take back the embezzled wealth because this is against their elevated grandeur. Then also according to the deniers, the Caliphate, was also the right of Hazrat Alee *(Allaah has blessed his face)*, which was embezzled by the third Caliph then why did Hazrat Alee *(Allaah be pleased with him)* and Hazrat Hasan *(Allaah be pleased with him)* took the embezzled Caliphate?

قُلْ هَاتُوا بُرْهَانَكُمْ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ صٰدِقِيْنَ ﴿١١١﴾ (البقرہ) [Bring forth your proof if you are truthful]. *(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Al Baqarah, verse #111)*

Objection #2:

It is the statement of Almighty Allaah, يُوْصِيْكُمُ اللّٰهُ فِيْٓ اَوْلَادِكُمْ (النساء:11) [Allaah commands you concerning your children (regarding inheritance)] *(Holy Qur'aan, chapter An Nisaa, verse #11)*. In which the Laws of inheritance are stated which are general, the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* is not exempted from it. Therefore; the way our inheritance is distributed to our children the inheritance of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* should also be distributed to his progeny. Hazrat Abu Bakr *(Allaah be pleased with him)* has disobeyed the Orders of Almighty Allaah by not distributing the inheritance of the Holy Prophet [*Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam*].

Answer: In the verse يُوْصِيْكُمُ اللّٰهُ فِيْٓ اَوْلَادِكُمْ *(Holy Qur'aan, chapter An Nisaa, verse #11)*. The *Ummah* is addressed. The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* is exempted with consensus. And the proof of this is, after describing the Law of inheritance Almighty Allaah have stated,

تِلْكَ حُدُوْدُ اللّٰهِ ؕ وَ مَنْ يُّطِعِ اللّٰهَ وَرَسُوْلَهٗ يُدْخِلْهُ جَنّٰتٍ (النساء:13)

These are the (fixed) limitation by Allaah, and whoever obeys Allaah and His Messenger, will be admitted to Paradise….
(Holy Qur'aan, chapter; An Nisaa, verse#13)

It is learned that this order is for the *Ummah* of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. [Prophet] Mustafaa *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* is exempted from this, otherwise what will be the meaning of مَنْ يُّطِعِ اللّٰهَ وَرَسُوْلَهٗ ? [Obey Allaah and His Prophet].

In several places in the Holy Qur'aan pronoun "كُمْ" "*Kum*" [addressing plural] is stated from which the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* with the consensus of the opponents is exempted. For example.

(1) فَانْكِحُوْا مَا طَابَ لَكُمْ مِّنَ النِّسَآءِ مَثْنٰى وَثُلٰثَ وَرُبٰعَ ۚ (النساء:3)

Marry those who seem good to you, two, three, or four.
(Holy Qur'aan, chapter; An Nisaa, verse #3)

In this sacred verse also the *Ummah* is addressed. The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* is exempted from it. Therefore; in his *Nikaah* at a time, there were nine wives.

(2)وَلَا تُبْطِلُوْٓا اَعْمَالَكُمْ ﴿٣٣﴾ (محمد)

And, do not falsify your deeds.
(Holy Qur'aan, chapter, Muhammad, verse #33)

(3)وَاعْلَمُوْٓا اَنَّ فِيْكُمْ رَسُوْلَ اللّٰهِ ؕ

(حجرات:7)

And, know that the Messenger of Allaah is among you.
(Holy Qur'aan, chapter, Al Hujuraat, verse #7)

In both these verses the [word] "كُمْ" *Kum*, addressed pronoun is present but the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* is exempted. Similarly; in يُوْصِيْكُمُ اللّٰهُ فِيْٓ اَوْلَادِكُمْ the *Ummah* is addressed. The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* is exempted from it.

Objection #3: If the inherited wealth of the respected Prophets is not distributed to their inheritors then in this sacred verse, وَ وَرِثَ سُلَيْمٰنُ دَاوٗدَ [And Sulaiemaan [Solomon] became the successor] *(Holy Qur'aan, chapter An Naml, verse #16),* what is the meaning of this?

Answer: In this verse the inheritance that is mentioned by this it does not mean inheritance of wealth rather by this it means the inheritance of knowledge. If by this, it meant inheritance of wealth then only Hazrat Sulaiemaan *(Salutation on him)* would have not been the heir.

Beside if it meant only the inheritance of wealth then what was the need of mentioning it. Without any doubt Hazrat Sulaiemaan was the son of Hazrat Daawood [David] [*Salutation on them*] and the son is the heir of the wealth of the father. The special explanation of Almighty Allaah is a clear evidence regarding this matter that the inheritance was of the knowledge and was not of the wealth, otherwise can the inheritance of worldly wealth be a cause of excellence and greatness of any Prophet *(Salutation on them)*?

Almighty Allaah says, وَلَقَدْ اٰتَيْنَا دَاوٗدَ وَ سُلَيْمٰنَ عِلْمًا [And We bestowed great

knowledge to Daawood and Sulaiemaan] *(Holy Qur'aan, chapter An Naml, verse #15)*, meaning that the knowledge, wisdom and the Prophethood which We have bestowed to Daawood *(Salutation on him)* its heir would be his blessed son Hazrat Sulaiemaan *(Salutation on him)*. A decisive narration from the authentic book of the *Shi'a* faith, "*Asool-e-Kaafi,*" is presented to the readers.

Hazrat Imaam Ja'far As-Saadiq *(Allaah be pleased by him)* says that,

اِنَّ سُلَيْمَانَ وَرِثَ دَاوُدَ وَاِنَّ مُحَمَّدًا صَلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ وَرِثَ سُلَيْمَانَ۔

Meaning undoubtedly Sulaiemaan *(Salutation on him)* became the heir of Daawood *(Salutation on him)* and Muhammad *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* became the heir of Sulaiemaan *(Salutation on him)*.

It is learnt that the legacy of Daawood was not in wealth rather it was of knowledge of which the heir became Sulaiemaan and the heir of the legacy of Hazrat Sulaiemaan *(Salutation on him)* became the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. Even though many generations were passed between our Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* and Hazrat Sulaiemaan *(Salutation on him)*. Can anyone prove that what was the leftover wealth of Hazrat Sulaiemaan *(Salutation on him)* of which the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* became the heir?

Objection #4:

Hazrat Zakariyyaa *(Salutation on him)* made this supplication,

فَهَبْ لِيْ مِنْ لَّدُنْكَ وَلِيًّا ۝ يَّرِثُنِيْ وَيَرِثُ مِنْ اٰلِ يَعْقُوْبَ ۖ (مریم:6)

Then bestow me from Yourself anyone may take over my work he should be my heir and be the heir of the children of Ya'qoob [Jacob] *(Holy Qur'aan, chapter, Maryam, verse #5, 6)*

Answer: By this verse there is a severe rejection of the opponents and the evaluation of their knowledge can be fully assessed. Hazrat

Zakariyyaa *(Salutation on him)* is requesting, O Allaah, bestow me a son who يَّرِثُنِيْ وَيَرِثُ مِنْ اٰلِ يَعْقُوْبَ would become the heir of me and the *Ahle Ya'qoob* [Progeny of Ya'qoob]. Hazrat Yahyaa *(Salutation on him)* could have become the heir of Hazrat Zakariyyaa *(Salutation on him)* but how would he be the heir of the progeny of Ya'qoob?

Even though there is a distance of two thousand [2000] years between Hazrat Zakariyyaa *(Salutation on him)* and Hazrat Ya'qoob *(Salutation on him)*. Was the wealth of the Progeny of Ya'qoob *(Salutation on him)* still lying undivided, the heir of which Hazrat Yahyaa *(Salutation on him)* was to be made?

Actually, the meaning of this verse is this, O Allaah, grant me a son who would be my heir of Prophet hood after me and would be an heir of my wisdom and knowledge and this was the legacy of the Progeny of Ya'qoob [*Salutation on him*].

The issue of Fadak, the inheritance of the Prophets [*Salutation on them*] and the answer to its objections have been briefly presented. For the just people only this much is enough, and for other even volumes over volumes of evidence is useless.

May Almighty Allaah give us the understanding of the religion and make our hearts free from malice and envy.

اَلْحَمْدُ لِلّٰهِ الَّذِیْ هَدَانَا لِهٰذَا وَمَا كُنَّا لِنَهْتَدِیَ لَوْلَا اَنْ هَدَانَا اللّٰهُ وَصَلَّى اللّٰهُ عَلٰى حَبِیْبِهٖ سَیِّدِنَا وَمَوْلَانَا مُحَمَّدٍ وَّمَوْلَانَا مُحَمَّدٍ وَّاٰلِهٖ وَاَصْحَابِهٖ وَبَارَكَ وَسَلَّمَ۔

[All praise belongs to Allaah Who has guided us to this, and we could not have found the way if Allaah had not guided us…...]

(Holy Qur'aan, chapter, Al Aaraaf, verse #43)

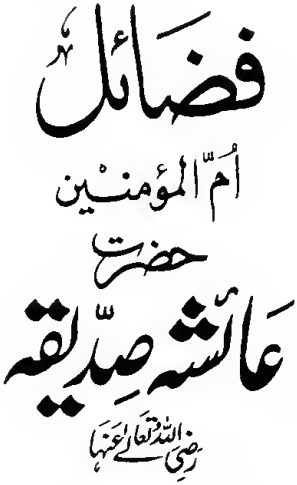
After writing some excellences and attributes of the *Noor-e-Nazr-e-Mustafaa* [the Luminance of the Eye of the Chosen One], *Jaan-e-Murtazaa* [the Soul of Hazrat Alee Murtazaa], *Raahat-e-Hasanaien-e-Mujtabaa* [the Happiness of Hasanaien], *Makhdoomah-e-Kaainaat*

[the Grand Chieftess of the Universe], *Ummus Saadaat* [the Mother of all the Saiyyid], *Sardaar-e-Khawateen-e-Jahaañ* [the Leader of the Women of the World], *Fakhr-e-Maadaraañ* [the Pride of the Mothers], *Khaatoon-e-Jannat* [the Grand Lady of Paradise], Honourable the most Respected Hazrat *Taiyyibah* [the Chaste], *Taahirah* [the Pure], the *Zaakirah* [Virtuous], *Aabidah* [the Pious Worshipper], *Raažiyyah* [the Contented], *Saiyyidah* [the Chieftess], Faatimah Zahraa *(Allaah be pleased with her)*, some excellences and praises for receiving blessing and auspiciousness of *Ummul Mu'mineen* [the Mother of all the True Muslims], *Habeebah-e-Habeeb-e-Rabbul Aalameen* [the Beloved of the Beloved of the Creator of the Universe], *Siddeeqah Binte Siddeeq* [the Truthful daughter of the Most Truthful], *Ateeqah Binte Ateeq* [She and her father are freed from fire of hell] Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah Siddeeqah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* is also presented to the readers. So that the Muslims brothers and sisters would learn about the status and decrees, excellences and virtues, knowledge's and merits, piety and religiousness, bountifulness and generosity, worshipping and revering, shame and modesty, and several other beautiful attributes of those reverend personalities. Moreover; the Muslim women would learn lesson from their sacred life and by following them make their own lives pious.

Unworthy, [Humbly]
Muhammad Shafee Okarvi
Afal Laahu Anhu
[*May Allaah forgive him*]
Karachi.

Excellences

Ummul Mu'mineen
Hazrat Saiyyidah
Aaishah Siddeeqah
(Radiyal Laahu Anhaa)



بنتِ صدیق آرامِ جانِ نبی (صلی اللہ علیہ وآلہ وسلم)
اس حریم براءت پہ لاکھوں سلام

Binte Siddeeq Aaraam-e-Jaan-e-Nabee
(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)
Uss Hareem-e-Baraa'at Peh Laakhoñ Salaam

Respected daughter of Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddeeq *(Allaah be pleased with them)* comforting pleasure for the heart of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*
Million salutations be upon that certified innocent sacred lady

Rahmatul Lil Aalameen [The Mercy of all the Worlds], *Noor-e-Mujassam* [Personified Luminance], *Shafee-e-Mu'azzam* [The Greatest Intercessor] the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* had great love for *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Aaishah Siddeeqah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* and Hazrat Aaishah Siddeeqah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* had immense love for the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. Even her title is, *Mahboobah-e-Mahboob-e-Rabbul Aalameen* [The Beloved of the Beloved of the Creator of all the Worlds].

When Hazrat Amar Bin Al Aas *(Allaah be pleased with him)* came back from the holy war of *Salaasil* then he inquired from the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*, O Prophet of Allaah, [Yaa Rasoolal Laah *Sallal Laahu Alaieka Wa Sallam*],

أَيُّ النَّاسِ أَحَبُّ إِلَيْكَ قَالَ عَائِشَةُ فَقُلْتُ مِنَ الرِّجَالِ قَالَ أَبُوهَا۔
(بخاری شریف: 3662، ترمذی: 3886، سبل الہدیٰ، صفحہ 170، جلد 11)

Who is more beloved to you amongst all the people? The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said, Aaishah. He inquired amongst the men. The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* replied, her father (Hazrat Abu Bakr *Allaah be pleased with him*).

(Bukhaari #3662, Tirmizee #3886, Subulal Hudaa, vol-11, pg.170)

Ameerul Mu'mineen Hazrat Umar *(Allaah be pleased with him)* said to his daughter *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Hafsah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*,

يَابُنَيَّةُ لَا يَغُرَّنَّكِ هٰذِهِ الَّتِيْ أَعْجَبَهَا حُسْنُهَا حُبُّ رَسُوْلِ اللهِ ﷺ إِيَّاهَا يُرِيْدُ عَائِشَةَ (بخاری شریف: 5218)

O my daughter, do not do equality [competition] with Aaishah she is more beautiful than you and is the beloved of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*.

(Bukhaari #5218)

When Hazrat Umar *(Allaah be pleased with him)* fixed grants for the Muslims so he established ten thousand [10000] for the several sacred

wives and twelve thousand [12000] for *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*.

وَزَادَ عَائِشَةَ الْفَيْنِ وَقَالَ اِنَّهَا حَبِيْبَةُ رَسُوْلِ اللهِ ﷺ

(المستدرک: 6723، طبقات ابن سعد، صفحہ 53، جلد 8، سیر اعلام النبلاء، ص 187 ج 2)

He fixed two thousand [2000] more for *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* and said, this is because she is the beloved of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*.

(Al Mustadrik #6723, Tabaqaat Ibne Sa'ad, vol-8, pg.53, Siyaru I'laamun Nubalaa, vol-2, pg.187

The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* would say that,

اَللّٰهُمَّ هٰذَا قَسْمِیْ فِیْمَا اَمْلِكُ فَلَا تَلُمْنِیْ فِیْمَا تَمْلِكُ وَلَا اَمْلِكُ یَعْنِی الْقَلْبَ

(ابوداؤد شریف: 2134۔ المستدرک: 2761)

O Allaah, this justified distribution which is in my control I do that, (meaning the relationship between the wives and the equality of give and take between them), and what is not in my control (that is immense love with Aaishah) in this matter do not blame me, meaning forgive me.

(Abu Daawood Shareef #2134, Mustadrik#2761)

Almighty Allaah says,

وَلَنْ تَسْتَطِيْعُوْٓا اَنْ تَعْدِلُوْا بَيْنَ النِّسَآءِ وَلَوْ حَرَصْتُمْ (النساء:129)

And it would never be possible for you to treat women equally, how much you may desire.

(Holy Qur'aan, chapter An Nisaa, verse#129)

Meaning if you have *Nikaah* with more than one wife then it will certainly not be possible for you that you would be able to keep equality and similarity in love from the heart and likeness etc. The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* expressed his natural feeling and said, O Allaah, the affair of heart is in Your control it is not in my control. Therefore; due to the love of Aaishah [*Allaah be pleased with her*] do not blame me.

Since all the respected companions knew that the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* has more love for *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* therefore; the day it would be her turn, on that day the companions *(Allaah be pleased with them)* would send presents and gifts in his honour and would acquire his happiness and pleasure. Some sacred wives felt this seriously, so they said to Hazrat Umme Salamah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* that you may say in the honourable presence of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* that he may say it to the people that where ever I would be you should send gifts and presents do not do it especially on the day of Aaishah. When Hazrat Salamah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* said this to him so the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said to her,

يَا أُمَّ سَلَمَةَ لَا تُؤْذِيْنِيْ فِيْ عَائِشَةَ فَإِنَّ الْوَحْيَ لَمْ يَنْزِلْ عَلَيَّ وَمَعِيْ أَحَدٌ مِّنْ نِسَائِيْ إِلَّا عَائِشَةَ فَإِنَّ الْوَحْيَ نَزَلَ عَلَيَّ وَهِيَ مَعِيْ فِيْ لِحَافِيْ

(کنز العمال:34365، سیر اعلام النبلاء، صفحہ 142، جلد2، سبل الہدیٰ والرشاد، صفحہ 172، جلد11، بخاری:2581)

O Umme Salamah, do not give me annoyance regarding Aaishah because amid my wives when there is anyone other than Aaishah then revelations do not come to me. And when Aaishah is with me in my quilt then also revelations come to me.

(Kanzul Ummaal #34365, Siyaru I'laamun Nubalaa, vol-2, pg.142, Subulal Hudaa, vol-11, pg.172, Bukhaari Shareef # 2581)

In the end all the sacred wives decided and called Hazrat Faatimah Zahraa *(Allaah be pleased with her)* and made her agree on this that she would say to the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* presented the request from their side. The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said,

يَا بُنَيَّةُ أَلَا تُحِبِّيْنَ مَا أُحِبُّ قَالَتْ بَلٰى فَرَجَعَتْ إِلَيْهِنَّ فَأَخْبَرَتْهُنَّ فَقُلْنَ اِرْجِعِيْ إِلَيْهِ فَأَبَتْ أَنْ تَرْجِعَ۔

(بخاری شریف:2581)

O my daughter, the one whom I will keep as my beloved, will you not keep her beloved? She said, why not. Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* came back and told the sacred wives, they again tried to send her but Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* refused.

(Bukhaari Shareef #2581)

The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* would often keep head on the lap of Hazrat Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* and go to sleep. Would eat with her on one food mat rather eat in one dish. In eating the condition of love was such that he would suck the same bone which Hazrat Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* would suck. In bowl he would place his mouth and drink from the same place where Hazrat Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* would touch her lips.

(Musnad Abu Daawood Tayaalsee #1617)

Hazrat Anas *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that a Persian was the neighbour of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. He invited the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*, فَقَالَ وَهٰذِهٖ لِعَائِشَةَ So, the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said, along with Aaishah also? فَقَالَ لَا! فَقَالَ رَسُوْلُ اللهِ ﷺ لَا؟ He said, no. The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said, then I also do not accept. The neighbour went away. This neighbour again came with the same question and answer was done. Then he again came for the third time. Now again the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said the same thing that Aaishah will also be there. He said, yes sure. Then the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* and Hazrat Aaishah [*Allaah be pleased with her*] went to his house.

(Muslim Shareef #2037-139, Subulal Hudaa, vol-11, pg.176)

The interpreters of the *Hadees* say that the reason of his not accepting the invite alone was, on that day there was starvation [by self-choice] in the house. And it's far from his love and care, graciousness and kindness that he would leave the wife behind hungry in the house and would eat himself.

Imaam-e-Rabbaani Hazrat Mujaddid Alf-e-Saani *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that, earlier the practice of this *faqeer* [himself] was this that if the food was cooked then he would forward its rewards especially to the sacred souls of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*, *Ameer ul Mu'mineen*, Hazrat Faatimah and Hazrat Hasnaien *(Allaah be pleased with them)*. And would not include the names of the sacred wives [*Allaah be pleased with them*]. So,

شبے درخواب می بینند که آن سرور حاضر است علیه و علی اٰلِه الصلوٰۃ والسلام فقیرِ برایشاں عرض سلام می کند متوجه فقیر نمی شوند و رُو بجانب دیگر دارند، دریں اثنا به فقیر فرمودند که من طعام درخانۂ عائشه میخورم هر که مرا طعام فرستد بخانۂ عائشه فرستد ایں زماں فقیر دریافت که سبب عدم توجه شریف ایشاں آن بوده فقیر حضرت صدیقه رادر طعام شریك نه می ساخت بعد ازان حضرت صدیقه را بلکه سائرازواجِ مطهرات را که همه اهلِ بیت اند شریك می ساخت و بجمیعِ اهلِ بیت توسل می نمود۔

(مکتوبات شریف، دفتر دوم، حصہ ششم، مکتوب نمبر 36)

One night I saw in the dreams that the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* is honourably sitting. I, [humble person] presented *Salaam* in his honour, he did not pay attention towards me [this *faqeer*] and turned his luminous face on the other direction and said to me, that I eat food in the house of Aaishah (Siddeeqah). Whoever wants to send me food, they should send to the house of (Hazrat) Aaishah. At this time, I found out that the cause of his not paying attention was this that I do not include Hazrat Aaishah Siddeeqah *[Allaah be pleased with her]* in the meal. After this I include Hazrat Aaishah Siddeeqah rather all the sacred wives rather include all the *Ahle Baiet* and make all the *Ahle Baiet* mediation for myself.

(Maktuubaat Shareef, Daftar-2, part 6, Maktuub #36)

The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* would keep/take along one amongst the sacred wives *[Allaah be pleased with them]* on the journey. There were many wisdoms in this. For this arrangement he would draw lots amid them whoever's name would come she would be his journey's companion. Many time's *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Aaishah Siddeeqah *[Allaah be pleased with her]* accompanied him during the journeys. Once on a journey the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* ordered all the respected companions *[Allaah be pleased with them]* to move forward, and said to Hazrat Aaishah *[Allaah be pleased with her]* come lets race, let's see who goes ahead? Therefore; when they ran then Hazrat Aaishah *[Allaah be pleased with her]* went ahead. After sometimes again a chance came like this and a race was held, the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* went ahead فَقَالَ هذه بتلك السبقة۔ and he said, this is getting even for that day.

(Abu Daawood #2578, Subulal Hudaa, vol-11, pg.173)

Ummul Mu'mineen Hazrat Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* says that once the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said, Aaishah, I find out when you are happy or unhappy with me. She says, that I said how O Prophet of Allaah [Yaa Rasoolal Laah *Sallal Laahu Alaieka Wa Sallam*]?

قَالَ اِنَّكِ اِذَا كُنْتِ رَاضِيَةً قُلْتِ لَا وَرَبِّ مُحَمَّدٍ وَاِذَا كُنْتِ سَاخِطَةً قُلْتِ لَا وَرَبِّ اِبْرَاهِيْمَ قَالَتْ قُلْتُ اَجَلْ، لَسْتُ اُهَاجِرُ اِلَّا اِسْمَكَ

(طبقات ابن سعد، صفحہ 55، جلد 8، کنز العمال: 34359، سیر اعلام النبلاء، صفحہ 169، جلد 2، سبل الہدیٰ والرشاد، صفحہ 173، جلد 11)

He said, when you are happy then you say Oath by Rabb-e-Muhammad, and when you are unhappy then you say, Oath by Rabb-e-Ibraaheem. Hazrat Aaishah *[Allaah be pleased with her]* said, yes only with tongue I stop taking your name [though], the heart is still overflowing with your love. *(Kanzul Ummaal #34359, Tabaqaat Ibne Sa'ad, vol-8, pg.55, Siyaru I'laamun Nubalaa, vol-2, pg.169, Subulal, vol-11, pg.173)*

اللہ کا محبوب بنے جو تمہیں چاہے
اس کا تو بیاں ہی نہیں تم جسے چاہو

Allaah Kaa Mahboob Banay Jo Tumhayñ Chaahay
The one who loves you becomes the Beloved of Allaah
Uss Kaa Tou Bayaañ Hee Naheeñ Tum Jisay Chaaho
We cannot even describe the one whom you like

That narration has been presented here by which it is known that how much love the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* had for Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah *[Allaah be pleased with her]* and that narration by which the intense expression of the love of Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah *[Allaah be pleased with her]* for the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* is expressed we have not written here.

The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* would get up for *Tahajjud* [late night *Salaat*]. When it would be the last part of the

night, he would awake Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah [*Allaah be pleased with her*], she would also get up and read *Salaah* [*Namaaz*] with him. When it would be morning then the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* after reading the *Sunnah Salaah* would lie on one side of his body and would talk to Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*. Sometimes he *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* and Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* would remain busy the same way during the whole night in worshipping, the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laah Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* would be the *Imaam* [leader] and Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* would be the *Muqtadee* [follower].

Even though there was maid present in the house but *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Aaishah *[Allaah be pleased with her]* would do the work of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* with her own hands. She would ground the flour herself; she would mix it herself. She would cook herself. She would prepare the bed herself. She would herself bring and keep the water for ablution. She would comb in his sacred head with her own hand. She would rub the perfume on the sacred body. She would wash his clothes with her own hands. At the time of sleeping she would keep the *miswaak* [stem for brushing teeth] and water at the head side. She would wash the *miswaak* for the reason of cleaning.

Before departing from this mortal world when the illness came to touch the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*) blessed sacred body, in those days the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* gathered all the sacred wives and acquired the permission from these respected ladies to stay with Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*. They happily gave the permission so the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* spend the last days of the worldly life in the sacred room [*Hujrah*] of *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*.

Ummul Mu'mineen Hazrat Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* says that my brother Abdul Rahmaan came in my room. He had fresh

miswaak with him. The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* looked towards this *miswaak*. I took that *miswaak* from him, kept it in my mouth and chewed it and made it soft in the mouth and gave it to him *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* used it. In his last moments Almighty Allaah collected mine and his sacred saliva [liquid] of the mouth together. The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* departed in my arms. At the time of departing his *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* blessed face was next to my heart [chest].
(Ibne Aseer, vol-2, pg.185, Ibne Sa'ad, vol-2, pg.180, Siyaru I'laamun Nubalaa, vol-2, pg. 465, Subulal, Hudaa, vol-12, pg. 261)

This same sacred *Hujrah* [room] of *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Aaishah *[Allaah be pleased with her]*, the last resting place of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*, now till the Day of Judgement has become a place of visitation for the humans, jinn's and angels.

The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* has great love for *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* and its reason was not beauty and elegance rather it was her religiousness and the internal excellence and qualities. This thing was not hidden from the vision of the Prophethood *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* that her personality will become full of beneficence and blessings. And the *Ummah* will receive one third religion through her.

Almighty Allaah says,

اِنَّمَا يُرِيْدُ اللّٰهُ لِيُذْهِبَ عَنْكُمُ الرِّجْسَ اَهْلَ الْبَيْتِ وَيُطَهِّرَكُمْ تَطْهِيْرًا ﴿٣٣﴾ (احزاب)

Allaah only desires this to keep you away from all uncleanliness O people of the house (of the Prophet) and keep you well purified after cleaning you thoroughly.

(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Al Ahzaab, verse#33)

If you ponder on the reference to the context of this verse then this will be proven that by *Ahle Baiet* it means the sacred wives of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* because before this verse يٰنِسَآءَ النَّبِيِّ [O the women of the Prophet] is clearly present. And the association of "بُيُوْت" [Houses] is also done towards them. Therefore; before this verse it has been said, وَقَرْنَ فِيْ بُيُوْتِكُنَّ *[Holy Qur'aan, chapter Al Ahzaab,* verse #33] and after verse it has been said وَاذْكُرْنَ مَا يُتْلٰى فِيْ بُيُوْتِكُنَّ۔ [And remember what is recited in your homes from the revelations of Allaah....]

(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Al Ahzaab, verse #34)

Similarly, in chapter Huud the angels have said by addressing the wife of Hazrat Ibraaheem *(Salutation on him)* Hazrat Saarah that,

اَتَعْجَبِيْنَ مِنْ اَمْرِ اللّٰهِ رَحْمَتُ اللّٰهِ وَبَرَكٰتُهٗ عَلَيْكُمْ اَهْلَ الْبَيْتِ (ہود:73)

Do you wonder at Allaah's Command? The mercy of Allaah and His blessing be upon you. O people of the house.

(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Huud, verse#73)

And in the chapter Taalaq it has been said about the divorced women,

لَا تُخْرِجُوْهُنَّ مِنْۢ بُيُوْتِهِنَّ۔

[Do not expel them out of their houses.....]

(Holy Qur'aan, chapter At Taalaq, verse#1)

In chapter Yoosuf by referring to the association of *Baiet* to Zaleekhaa have said, وَرَاوَدَتْهُ الَّتِيْ هُوَ فِيْ بَيْتِهَا۔ [And she in whose house.....]

(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Yoosuf, verse#23)

It is proven that the sacred wives are certainly the *Ahle Baiet* and this is also certainly true that Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah, Hazrat Alee, Hazrat Hasan, Hazrat Husaien and other relatives like Hazrat Abbaas, and Ja'far and Hamzah *(Allaah be pleased with them)* are also included in the *Ahle Baiet*, but the sacred wives are the foremost *Ahle Baiet* [*Allaah be pleased with them*].

Here the meaning of *Tatheer* is, purity of the heart, cleaning of the character and the piety of apparent and hidden self that highest status which Almighty Allaah bestows to His most beloved worshippers.

يٰنِسَآءَ النَّبِيِّ لَسْتُنَّ كَاَحَدٍ مِّنَ النِّسَآءِ (الاحزاب:32)

O wives of the Prophet, you are not like other women.
(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Al Ahzaab, verse#32)

Meaning your station and status is not like the common women because you have been chosen to become the wives of *Saiyyidul Mursaleen* [The Chief of the Prophets *Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam*]

وَ مَنْ يَّقْنُتْ مِنْكُنَّ لِلّٰهِ وَ رَسُوْلِهٖ وَ تَعْمَلْ صَالِحًا نُّؤْتِهَآ اَجْرَهَا مَرَّتَيْنِ ۙ وَ اَعْتَدْنَا لَهَا رِزْقًا كَرِيْمًا ﴿۳۱﴾ (الاحزاب)

(O the wives of the Prophets) And whoso of you remain obedient to Allaah and His Messenger and do good deeds, We shall double your rewards, in comparison to (wives of) others, and We have kept prepared ready for you an honourable provision.
(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Al Ahzaab, verse#31)

The attaining of double rewards and recompense on good deeds by the wives is a bright evidence of their greatness and excellence يَخْتَصُّ بِرَحْمَتِهٖ مَنْ يَّشَآءُ Stated,

اَلْخَبِيْثٰتُ لِلْخَبِيْثِيْنَ وَالْخَبِيْثُوْنَ لِلْخَبِيْثٰتِ ۚ وَالطَّيِّبٰتُ لِلطَّيِّبِيْنَ وَالطَّيِّبُوْنَ لِلطَّيِّبٰتِ ۚ (النور:26)

Vile [*Khabees*] women are for vile men and vile men for vile women and chaste [*Taiyyib*] women are for chaste men and chaste men for chaste women.
(Holy Qur'aan, chapter An Noor, verse#26)

The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* is the Chief of the Most Purest and Holiest *[Taiyyibeen]* and his sacred wives are the Chief of the *Taiyyibaat* [Most Purest ladies] and *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* due to being the most beloved and the most superior wife is the most worthy of these statuses and specialties because Almighty Allaah has chosen her for the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* Therefore; the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said,

لَمَّا تُوُفِّيَتْ خَدِيْجَةُ نَزَلَ جِبْرِيْلُ بِصُوْرَةِ عَائِشَةَ فِيْ سَرَقَةِ حَرِيْرٍ خَضْرَاءَ فَقَالَ يَا مُحَمَّدُ هٰذِهٖ زَوْجَتُكَ فِي الدُّنْيَا وَزَوْجَتُكَ فِي الْاٰخِرَةِ۔

(کنزالعمال: 34360، مستدرک: 6727، سبل الہدیٰ، صفحہ 165، جلد 11)

That when (Hazrat) Khadeejah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* departed then Jibraa'eel came in green silky cloth with the visage of Aaishah and said, O Muhammad *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* she is your wife in the world and hereafter.

(Al Mustadrik #6727, Kanzul Ummaal #34360, Subulal Hudaa, vol-11, pg.165)

The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said to *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*,

اَمَا تَرْضَيْنَ اَنْ تَكُوْنِيْ زَوْجَتِيْ فِي الدُّنْيَا وَالْاٰخِرَةِ۔

(کنزالعمال: 34363، مستدرک: 6729، سبل الہدیٰ، صفحہ 168، جلد 11)

Are you not happy with this that you are my wife in the world and hereafter .

(Al Mustadrik #6729, Kanzul Ummaal #34363, Subulal Hudaa, vol-11, pg.168)

And in Paradise the station of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* will be the most high and most elevated from everyone and certainly *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* will be with him on the same station.

The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said,

كَمُلَ مِنَ الرِّجَالِ كَثِيْرٌ وَّلَمْ يَكْمُلْ مِنَ النِّسَاءِ اِلَّا مَرْيَمُ بِنْتُ عِمْرَانَ وَاٰسِيَةُ

Among men many fully perfect have passed but among the women there was no one more fully perfect beside

اِمْرَأَةُ فِرْعَوْنَ وَفَضْلُ عَائِشَةَ عَلَى النِّسَاءِ كَفَضْلِ الثَّرِيْدِ عَلٰى سَآئِرِ الطَّعَامِ

(بخاری شریف: 5418، ابوداؤد طیالسی: 506، سیر اعلام النبلاء، صفحہ 145، جلد 2، سبل الہدیٰ، صفحہ 176، جلد 11، کنز العمال: 34368، در منثور ص 194 ج 2)

Mariam Binte Imraan and Aasiyah wife of *Fir'aun* [Pharaoh] and Aaishah has such superiority over all the women like *Sareed** has on all the food.

(Bukhaari Shareef #5418, Abu Daawood Tayaalsee #506, Siyaru I'laamun Nubalaa, vol-2, pg.145, Subulal Hudaa, vol-11, pg.176, Kanzul Ummaal # 34368, Durr-e-Mansuur, vol-2, pg.194)

The biggest evidence of the greatness of *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Aaishah Siddeeqah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* is this that when the hypocrites made vicious allegation in her honour and dignity and imposed an accusation on her then Almighty Allaah gave the confirmation of her sanctity and labelled the accusers cursed in the world and hereafter and gave them the warnings of perturbing torment.

Even though when the allegation was placed on the Prophet of Allaah, Hazrat Yoosuf *(Salutation on him)* then Almighty Allaah had the confirmation of his sanctity proven by a child . And when the allegation was placed on Hazrat Maryam Siddeeqah [*Allaah be pleased with her*] then Almighty Allaah made Hazrat Ieesaa *(Salutation on him)*, who was at that time, a child in lap, gave the testimony [of her sanctity]. When an allegation was placed on Hazrat Juraiej [*Allaah be pleased with him*], the pious and the virtuous, then Almighty Allaah made the child of few days of a shepherd give the testimony. But this is the grandeur of Hazrat Aaishah Siddeeqah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* that Almighty Allaah is giving testimony Himself of her greatness and excellence and increasing her elevated grandeur by Himself. Even though if Almighty Allaah Willed then the leaves of the trees, the particles of the sand of the ground, the drops of water of the ocean and the animals would have also given the testimony.

**Sareed* is an Arabic disb whicb is prepared by soaking the bread in the gravy. In the worldly life of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam) Sareed* was considered a very superior dish amongst the Arabs.(T/N)

But this was the issue of the honour of the beloved of the Most Beloved *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. The daughter of Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddeeq *(Allaah be pleased with him)*, it was the issue of the respect and honour of Siddeeqah Al Kubraa [*Allaah be pleased with him*], rather behind the veil it was the issue of the honour and respect of the Most Beloved Prophet *[Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam]*, here the Almighty Allaah, *Ahkamul Haakimeen* [the Giver of All the Orders], *Khaaliqus Samaawaat Wal Ard* [the Creator of the Sky and Earth] Himself gives the Testimony.

Also, in a journey *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* was with the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* during the night her necklace broke and fell somewhere. She informed the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* told a man to search for the necklace and he himself kept his sacred head on the lap of Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* and started resting. The morning was approaching, and there was absolutely no water. When the time of *Salaat* [*Namaaz*] came closer, at that time the people started coming to Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddeeq *(Allaah be pleased with him)* and said, you don't see in what anguish Aaishah has placed the entire army. After hearing this Hazrat Abu Bakr went straight to Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah *[Allaah be pleased with her]*. The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* was resting by keeping his sacred head on her lap. In anger, Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddeeq *(Allaah be pleased with him)* poked finger several times on the side of Hazrat Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*. Due to you today a new difficulty is afflicted on everyone. Since the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* was resting on her therefore; she didn't even move so that any disturbance would not take place in the rest of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. After sometimes the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* woke up, the sacred Companions *(Allaah be pleased with them)* were very perturbed that from where should we do ablution [*wuzu*]. At that time Almighty Allaah revealed this verse,

وَإِنْ كُنْتُمْ مَّرْضٰٓى اَوْ عَلٰى سَفَرٍ اَوْ جَآءَ

Expect when you are travelling. And if you are ailing or on a journey

اَحَدٌ مِّنْكُمْ مِّنَ الْغَآئِطِ اَوْ لٰمَسْتُمُ النِّسَآءَ فَلَمْ تَجِدُوْا مَآءً فَتَيَمَّمُوْا صَعِيْدًا طَيِّبًا فَامْسَحُوْا بِوُجُوْهِكُمْ وَاَيْدِيْكُمْ ؕ اِنَّ اللّٰهَ كَانَ عَفُوًّا غَفُوْرًا ﴿۴۳﴾ (نساء)

or anyone of you have relieved themselves or you have touched women and you do not find water then you may do *Tayammum* [Dry ablution], by using clean earth. Indeed, Allaah is ever Pardoning, Most Forgiving.
(Holy Qur'aan, chapter An Nisaa, verse#43)

By the revelation of this verse those Companions *(Allaah be pleased with them)* who were very disturbed and worried, with happiness and contentment they started giving supplication [*Du'aa*] to their mother [*Ummul Mu'mineen Allaah be pleased with her*]. Hazrat Usaied Bin Huzaier *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says,

مَا هِيَ بِأَوَّلِ بَرَكَتِكُمْ يَا اٰلَ اَبِيْ بَكْرٍ

(بخاری3672، سیر اعلام النبلاء، صفحہ170، جلد2)

O the progeny of Abu Bakr, this is not your first beneficence.
(Bukhaari #3672, Siyaru I'laamun Nubalaa, vol-2, pg.170)

In another narration it is stated, they said to *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*,

جَزَاكِ اللّٰهُ خَيْرًا فَوَ اللّٰهِ مَا نَزَلَ بِكِ اَمْرٌ تَكْرَهِيْنَهُ اِلَّا جَعَلَ اللّٰهُ ذَالِكِ لَكِ وَلِلْمُسْلِمِيْنَ فِيْهِ خَيْرًا

(بخاری336، سیرۃ حلبیہ ص414، ج2)

O Aaishah, may Almighty Allaah give you abundance of blessed rewards, Oath by Allaah, whenever any such matter happens to you, which you do not like, then Almighty Allaah places in it betterment for you and the Muslims.
(Bukhaari #336, Seerat-e-Halabiyah, vol-2, pg. 414)

Hazrat Siddeeq-e-Akbar *(Allaah be pleased with him)* who was earlier so annoyed with anger and had poked several times on the side of Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*, was now saying to his daughter with pride,

انك لمبارکة (طبرانی کبیر، 130، سیر اعلام النبلاء، صفحہ 171، جلد 2، مواہب الدنیہ، صفحہ 281، جلد 1، سیرت حلبیہ، صفحہ 413، جلد 2، زرقانی، صفحہ 14، جلد 3، تاریخ الخمیس، صفحہ 473، جلد 1، سبل الہدیٰ والرشاد، صفحہ 61، جلد 12)

Undoubtedly you are very blessed [*Mnbaarak*].
(Tibraani Kabeer #130, Siyaru I'laamun Nubalaa, vol-2, pg.171, Mawaahibul Ludunniyah, vol-1, pg.281, Seerat-e-Halabiyah, vol-2, pg. 413, Zarqaani, vol-3, pg.14, Subulal Hudaa War Rashaad, vol-12, pg.61, Tareekhul Khamees, vol-1, pg.473)

It is the narration of Ibne Abee Mulkiekah that the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said, مَا كَانَ اَعْظَمَ بَرَكَةَ قَلَادَتِكِهٖ O Aaishah, what great elegance and grandeur is of your necklace that the Muslims in your *Sadaqah* [Due to you] will keep attaining purification during the condition of travelling, illness or disability by *Tayammmm*.

Hazrat Ibne Abbaas *(Allaah be pleased with them)* said to Hazrat Aaishah Siddeeqah *[Allaah be pleased with her]*, O *Ummul Mn'mineen*,

وَكَانَ ذَالِكَ بِسَبَبِكِ وَبَرَكَتِكِ مَا اَنْزَلَ اللّٰهُ تَعَالٰى لِهٰذِهِ الْاُمَّةِ مِنَ الرُّخْصَةِ
(حلیۃ الاولیاء، صفحہ 45، جلد 2، ابن سعد، صفحہ 75، جلد 8، سیر اعلام النبلاء، ص 180، ج 2)

Almighty Allaah has due to you and by your blessing bequeathed the pardon of this (of *Tayammmm*) [dry ablution] to the *Ummah*.
(Hilyatul Auliyaa, vol-2, pg.45, Ibne Sa'ad, vol-8, pg.75, Siyaru I'laamun Nubalaa, vol-2, pg. 180)

Ummul Mn'mineen Hazrat Aaishah Siddeeqah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* says that, Oath by Allaah, I do not say this with pride rather say it with thankfulness for the blessings Almighty Allaah has bestowed me ten such things which have not been given to anyone else.

جَاءَ اَلْمَلَكُ بِصُوْرَتِيْ اِلٰى رَسُوْلِ اللّٰهِ ﷺ فَتَزَوَّجَنِيْ رَسُوْلُ اللّٰهِ ﷺ

First [1st], angels came with my face in the honourable presence of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi*

وَاَنَا ابْنَةُ سَبْعِ سِنِيْنَ وَاُهْدِيتُ اِلَيْهِ وَاَنَا ابْنَةُ تِسْعَ سِنِيْنَ وَ تَزَوَّجَنِیْ بِكْرًا وَلَمْ يَكُنْ فِی اَحَدٍ مِّنَ النَّاسِ وَكَانَ يَاتِيْهِ الْوَحْیُ وَاَنَا وَهُوَ فِیْ لِحَافٍ وَاحِدٍ وَكُنْتُ مِنْ اَحَبِّ النَّاسِ اِلَيْهِ وَنَزَلَ فِیَّ اٰيَاتٌ مِنَ الْقُرْاٰنِ كَادَتِ الْاُمَّةُ تَهْلِكُ فِيْهَا وَرَاَيْتُ جِبْرِيْلَ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلٰوةُ وَالسَّلَامُ وَلَمْ يَرَهٗ اَحَدٌ مِنْ نِّسَائِهٖ غَيْرِیْ وَقُبِضَ فِیْ بَيْتِیْ لَمْ يَلِهِ اَحَدٌ غَيْرُ الْمَلَكِ اِلَّا اَنَا وَفِی الطَّبَقَاتِ لِابْنِ سَعْدٍ وَمَاتَ فِی اللَّيْلَةِ الَّتِی كَانَ يَدُ وْرُعَلَیَّ فِيْهَاوَدُفِنَ فِیْ بَيْتِیْ۔

(المستدرک 6730، ابن سعد صفحہ 63، جلد 8، سیر اعلام النبلاء، صفحہ 141، جلد 2، سبل الہدیٰ والرشاد، صفحہ 178، جلد 11)

Wa Sallam). Second [2nd], when I was seven years old then he *[Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam]* did *Nikaah* with me. Third [3rd], *Rukhsati* [send from the father's house after *Nikaah*] was done at the age of nine [9] years. Forth [4th], besides me, no other wife of his was a virgin. Fifth [5th], the revelation would still come when me and him *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* would be under the same quilt. Sixth [6th], I was most beloved to him *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. Seventh [7th], in my grandeur [in my holiness and innocence] verses of the Holy Qur'aan were revealed when the people were in this (trial) close to ruin . Eight [8th], I have seen *Jibraa'eel-e-Ameen* with my own eyes and beside me no other wife of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* has seen him. Ninth [9th], He *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* departed in my house in my arms when there was no one closer beside me and the angel. And it is stated in *Tabaqaat Ibne Sa'ad*, tenth [10th], that he *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* departed on that night which was the night of my turn and the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* is buried in my house.

(Al Mustadrik #6730, Ibne Sa'ad, vol-8, pg. 63, Subulal Hudaa, vol-11, pg.178, Siyaru I'laamun Nubalaa, vol-2, pg.141)

Even though Almighty Allaah had bestowed her great status and grade and had blessed her with the belovedness of the Holy Prophet

(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam), but the condition of her humbleness and humility was such that whenever anyone would praise her on her face then *Ummul Mu'mineen* Saiyyidah Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* would not like it.

Once Hazrat Ibne Abbaas *(Allaah be pleased with them)* came in her honourable presence and praised her. After hearing it she said, I wish, I would have not even been born.

Sometimes *Ummul Mu'mineen (Allaah be pleased with her)* would say, I wish, I would have been a stone, I wish I would have been an herbal plant of the forest.

(Ibne Sa'ad, vol-8, pg.59, Siyaru I'laamun Nubalaa, vol-2, pg.179)

Also, one day Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* said to her that I am superior to you, because I am the most beloved [part of the body of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*]. Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* said, in the world it is like this as you are saying and in the hereafter I will be with the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* as a wife. One is the everlasting togetherness and then being together in the same status in which he will be, both these will be attained to me which will not be attained to you, because you will be with Alee [*Allaah has blessed his face*] and in Paradise to be elevated is the evidence of superiority. After hearing Saiyyidah Faatimah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* became quiet.

فَقَامَتْ عَائِشَةُ وَقَبَّلَتْ رَأْسَهَا وَقَالَتْ يَالَيْتَنِيْ شَعْرَةً مِنْ رَأْسِكِ۔

(نزہۃ المجالس، صفحہ 176، جلد 2)

Then *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Aaishah *[Allaah be pleased with her]* stood up and after kissing the head of Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah *[Allaah be pleased with her]* said, I wish, I was only a hair of your head.

(Nuzhatul Majaalis, vol-2, pg.176)

Knowledge and Excellence
[*Ilm o Fazl*]

Hazrat Abu Musaa Ash'aree *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that,

مَا اَشْكَلَ عَلَيْنَا اَصْحَابَ مُحَمَّدٍ ﷺ حَدِيْثٌ قَطُّ فَسَأَلْنَا عَائِشَةَ اِلَّا وَجَدْنَا عِنْدَهَا مِنْهُ عِلْمًا۔

(ترمذی مناقب عائشہ: 3883، سیر اعلام النبلاء، صفحہ 179، جلد 2، سبل الہدی والرشاد، صفحہ 179، جلد 11)

On us the Companions of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* never ever did any such difficulty [knowledge wise] was felt, for which we inquired from *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* [however] we had not found it [knowledge] from/with her.
(Tirmizee Manaaqib-e-Aaishah #3883, Subulal Hudaa War Rashaad, vol-11, pg.179, Siyaru I'laamun Nubalaa, vol-2, pg.179)

Imaam Zuhree [*Allaah have mercy on him*] who was the Imaam and Guide of the *Taabi'een,* who has inquired knowledge and training in the custodian of many legendary Companions *[Allaah be pleased with them]* of the Holy Prophet *(Allaah be pleased with them)*. He says,

كَانَتْ عَائِشَةُ اَعْلَمَ النَّاسِ يَسْئَلُهَا الْاَكَابِرِ مِنْ اَصْحَابُ رَسُوْلِ اللهِ ﷺ

(طبقات ابن سعد ص 286 ج 2، سیر اعلام النبلاء، صفحہ 182، جلد 2)

Amongst all the people *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* was the most knowledgeable. Even many legendary Companions *[Allaah be pleased with them]* of the Holy Prophet *(Allaah be pleased with them)* would inquire from her.
(Tabaqaat Ibne Sa'ad, vol-2, pg.286), Siyaru I'laamun Nubalaa, vol-2, pg.182

The same Imaam Zuhree [*Allaah have mercy on him*] says that,

لَو جُمِعَ عِلْمُ النَّاسِ كُلُّهُمْ ثُمَّ عِلْمُ اَزْوَاجَ النَّبِي ﷺ لَكَانَتْ عَائِشَةُ

If the knowledge of you people and the sacred wives *[Allaah be pleased with them]* of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* was collected in one

اَوْسَعَهُمْ عِلْمًا
(مستدرک حاکم: 6734، سیر اعلام النبلاء، صفحہ 185، جلد 2، سبل الہدیٰ والرشاد، صفحہ 180، جلد 11، عیون الاثر، ص 369 ج 2)

place, then the knowledge of *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah *[Allaah be pleased with her]* would have exceeded from all of them.
(Subulal Hudaa, vol-11, pg.180, Al Mustadrik #6734, Siyaru I'laamun Nubalaa, vol-2, pg.185, Uyoonul Asar, vol-2, pg.369)

Hazrat Imaam Qaasim *(Allaah be pleased with him)* who is after the Companions of the Holy Prophet *(Allaah be pleased with them)* amid the *Taabi'een*, the seven famous knowledgeable people of Madinah Munawwarah. He says,

كَانَتْ عَائِشَةُ قَدِ اسْتَقَلَّتْ بِالْفَتْوٰى فِيْ خِلَافَةِ اَبِيْ بَكْرٍ وَّعُمَرَ وَعُثْمَانَ وَهَلُمَّ جَرًّا اِلٰى اَنْ مَاتَتْ يَرْحَمُهَا اللّٰهُ
(ابن سعد، صفحہ 375، جلد 2، سبل الہدیٰ والرشاد، صفحہ 180، جلد 11)

Even from the era of the Caliphate of Hazrat Abu Bakr *[Allaah be pleased with him]*, Hazrat Aaishah *[Allaah be pleased with her]* has acquired permanently the position of an *Iftaa* [An expounder of Islaamic Law]. Hazrat Umar, Hazrat Usmaan *[Allaah be pleased with them]* and after them even till the later life she kept continuously giving religious verdicts.
(Ibne Sa'ad, vol-2, pg.375, Subulal Hudaa, vol-11, pg.180)

كَانَتْ عَائِشَةُ تُفْتِيْ فِيْ عَهْدِ عُمَرَ وَعُثْمَانَ بَعْدَهٗ يُرْسِلَانِ اِلَيْهَا فَيَسْاَلَانِهَا عَنِ السُّنَنِ (ابن سعد، صفحہ 375، جلد 2)

Ummul Mu'mineen Hazrat Aaishah *[Allaah be pleased with her]* would give verdict [*Fatwaa*] in the era of Hazrat Umar and Hazrat Usmaan *[Allaah be pleased with them]* and both these respected personalities would inquire from her regarding the *Sunnah* of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*.
(Ibne Sa'ad, vol-2, pg.375, Siyaru I'laamun Nubalaa, vol-2, pg.182)

Hazrat Ataa Bin Abee Ar rabaah Taabi'ee [*Allaah have mercy on him*] who has the honour of being the student of several companions of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. He says,

كَانَتْ عَائِشَةُ أَفْقَهَ النَّاسِ وَأَعْلَمَ النَّاسِ وَأَحْسَنَ النَّاسِ رَأْيًا فِي الْعَامَّةِ

(المستدرک: 6748، الاستیعاب، صفحہ 765، جلد 2، سبل الہدیٰ، صفحہ 180، جلد 11، سیر اعلام النبلاء، صفحہ 185، جلد 2، عیون الاثر، ص 369، ج 2)

Ummul Mu'mineen Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* was the most understanding, most knowledgeable, and she reserved the finest advice amid the people.

(Al Mustadrik Haakim #6748, Subulal Hudaa, vol-11, pg. 180, Al Istee'aab, vol-2, pg. 765, Siyaru I'laamun Nubalaa, vol-2, pg.185, Uyoonul Asar, vol-2, pg. 369)

Hazrat Abuu Salamah *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says,

مَا رَأَيْتُ أَحَدًا أَعْلَمَ بِسُنَّنِ رَسُوْلِ اللّٰهِ صَلَّى اللّٰهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ وَلَا أَفْقَهَ فِيْ رَأْيٍ إِنِ احْتِيْجَ إِلٰى رَأْيِهِ وَلَا أَعْلَمَ بِآيَةٍ فِيْمَا نَزَلَتْ وَلَا فَرِيْضَةٍ مِنْ عَائِشَةَ۔

(طبقات ابن سعد، صفحہ 375، جلد 2)

I have not seen anyone more knowledgeable in understanding the *Sunnah* [Prophetic Traditions] of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*, and in [giving] advice if it is needed, more thoughtful than her, and in the reference of the revelation of verses and the issues of the *Faraa'iz* [Obligations] than *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*.

(Tabaqaat Ibne Sa'ad, vol-2, pg. 375)

Hazrat Urwah Bin Zubaier *(Allaah be pleased with him)* say that,

مَا رَأَيْتُ أَحَدًا أَعْلَمَ بِالْحَلَالِ وَالْحَرَامِ وَالْعِلْمِ وَالشِّعْرِ وَالطِّبِّ مِنْ عَائِشَةَ أُمِّ الْمُؤْمِنِيْنَ۔

(مستدرک: 6733، حلیۃ الاولیاء، صفحہ 49، جلد 2، سبل الہدیٰ، صفحہ 179، جلد 11، عیون الاثر، ص 369، ج 2)

I have not seen anyone more knowledgeable in *Halaal* and *Haraam* [permissible and not permissible], *Ilm* [Knowledge], Poetry, and Medicine than the *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*. *(Al Mustadrik #6733, Subulal Hudaa, vol-11, pg.179, Hilyatul Auliyaa, vol-2, pg.49, Uyoonul Asar, vol-2, pg.369)*

Hazrat Muusaa Bin Talhah *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that,

مَا رَأَيْتُ اَحَدًا اَفْصَحَ مِنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللّٰهُ عَنْهَا

(مستدرک حاکم:6735، ترمذی باب المناقب: 3884، سیر اعلام النبلاء، ص191 ج2)

I have not seen anyone more eloquent than *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*.

(Al Mustadrik Haakim #6735, Tirmizee chapter, Al Manaaqib #3884, Siyaru I'laamun Nubalaa, vol-2, pg.191)

Hazrat Ahnaf Bin Qaies [*Allaah be pleased with him*] say that,

مَا سَمِعْتُ الْكَلَامَ مِنْ فَمِ مَخْلُوْقٍ اَفْخَمَ وَلَا اَحْسَنَ مِنْهُ مِنْ فِيْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللّٰهُ عَنْهَا۔

(المستدرک:6732، سیر اعلام النبلاء، صفحہ 191، جلد2)

I have not seen any creation more eloquent in speech than the eloquent talk of *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*.

(Mustadrik #6732, Siyaru I'laamun Nubalaa, vol-2, pg.191)

Undoubtedly, *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah Siddeeqah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* was more prominent in knowledge and excellence not only in women but also in men. She had a very high status in the Book of Allaah [Holy Qur'aan], *Sunnah* of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*, *Fiqh* and the Laws of *Shari'ah*. The reason of this was, the teacher of the *Shari'ah* was by himself [*Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam*] at home. Day and night, she had the honour of his company. Daily in the Masjid-e-Nabavi, the gathering of the teaching and sayings of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* were held. And the room [*Hujrah*] of *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* was attached to the Masjid she would listen to his sayings with great attention. Sometimes when she would not understand anything then when the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* would come home then she would ask again until she was contented. She would always keep asking about the issues. And sometimes on some issues she would discuss in detail and until she was not satisfied, she would not leave the issue. Saiyyidah *[Allaah*

be pleased with her] would certainly never cross the limits of respect. Her discussing is not included in insolence if she would have not discussed in detail then the *Ummah* of the Muhammadiyah would have remained unfamiliar with many issues and secrecies.

The reality is *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah Siddeeqah *(Allah be pleased with her)* has great favour on the entire *Ummah* and especially on the Muslim women that she has correctly presented the teachings, instructions and the sayings of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* in front of the *Ummah*. And hundreds of issues in which several kinds of doubts and uncertainties would have arisen, she cleared them by doing their interpretation and explanation. If her these intellectual and religious services are put forward then undoubtedly amid the women no one is seen equal or is like her in status.*

Some issues of the women which were private the details of which could not be inquired by the women due to shyness and embarrassment from the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. Moreover, nor could they express them clearly in front of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. All of them have been known to the women of the *Ummah* from *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah Siddeeqah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*.

(*) See the details of this in "*Seerat-e-Aaishah Siddeeqah*" writer Saiyyid Sulaiemaan Nadvi.

Worship and Generosity

[*Ibaadat aur Sakhaawat*]

Ummul Mu'mineen Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah Siddeeqah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* would worship excessively. She would keep fast very often. *(Ibne Sa'ad, vol-8, pg.68)* And would do hajj every year. She was very generous and bighearted. Hazrat Urwah *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that,

لَقَدْ رَأَيتُ عَائِشَةَ رَضِیَ اللّٰہُ تَعَالٰی عَنْهَا تَقْسِمُ سَبْعِيْنَ اَلْفًا وَاِنَّهَا لَتَرْقَعُ جَيْبَ دِرْعِهَا

(سیر اعلام النبلاء، صفحہ 187، جلد 2، حلیۃ الاولیاء ابو نعیم، صفحہ 47، جلد 2، طبقات ابن سعد، صفحہ 53، جلد 8)

Undoubtedly, I saw that *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* distributed the amount of seventy thousand [70,000] in the way of Almighty Allaah. Even though she herself would place patch on the pocket of her shirt.

(Siyaru I'laamun Nubalaa, vol-2, pg. 187, Hilyatul Auliyaa Abu Nu'aiem, vol-2, pg. 47, Tabaqaat Ibne Sa'ad, vol-8, pg.53)

It is also narrated from him that *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* had sold the house in which she lived in one hundred thousand [100000] in the hands of [to] Hazrat Mu'aaviyyah *(Allaah be pleased with him)*.

اَنَّ مَعَاوِيَةَ بَعَثَ اِلٰی عَائِشَةَ رَضِیَ اللّٰہُ تَعَالٰی عَنْهَا بِمِأَةِ اَلْفٍ فَوَاللّٰہِ مَا غَابَتِ الشَّمْسُ عَنْ ذَالِكَ الْيَوْمِ حَتّٰی فَرَّقَتْهَا قَالَتْ مَوْلَاةٌ لَّهَا لَوِ اشْتَرَيتِ لَنَا مِنْ هٰذِهِ الدَّرَاهِمِ بِدِرْهَمٍ لَحْمًا فَقَالَتْ لَوْ قُلْتِ قَبْلَ اَنْ اُفَرِّقَهَا لَفَعَلْتُ۔

(حلیۃ الاولیاء، صفحہ 49، جلد 2، سیر اعلام النبلاء، صفحہ 187، جلد 2،)

So Hazrat Mu'aaviyyah *(Allaah be pleased with him)* send one lakh dirham [100000] to *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)*. Pledge by Allaah, on the same day before the dusk she had distributed it all to the disables and the needy. The maid said, that if one [1] dirham from these dirhams would have been kept, you would have brought meat for us. Hazrat Aaishah [*Allaah be pleased with her*] said, if you would have said earlier than surely, I would have kept one [1] dirham.

(Hilyatul Auliyaa, vol-2, pg.49, Siyaru I'laamun Nubalaa, vol-2, pg. 187)

Hazrat Umme Zarrah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* says, that someone send two pouches in which there were one hundred thousand [100000] dirhams. *Ummul Mu'mineen [Allaah be pleased with her]* kept them in a platter and on this day, she was fasting.

فَجَلَسَتْ تَقْسِمُ بَيْنَ النَّاسِ فَأَمْسَتْ وَمَا عِنْدَهَا مِنْ ذَالِكَ دِرْهَمٌ فَلَمَّا اَمْسَتْ قَالَتْ يَا جَارِيَةُ هَلُمِّي فِطْرِيْ فَجَاءَتْهَا بِخُبْزٍ وَزَيْتٍ فَقَالَتْ لَهَا أُمِّ ذَرَّةَ أما اسْتَطَعْتِ مِمَّا قَسَمْتِ الْيَوْمَ اَنْ تَشْتَرِيَ لَنَا لَحْمًا بِدِرْهَمٍ نُفْطِرُ عَلَيْهِ قَالَتْ لَا تُعَنِّفِيْنِيْ لَوْ كُنْتِ ذَكَّرْتِنِيْ لَفَعَلْتُ۔

(حلیۃ الاولیاء، صفحہ 47، جلد 2، سبل الہدیٰ والرشاد، صفحہ 181، جلد 11، سیر اعلام النبلاء، صفحہ 187، جلد 2)

Thus, she started distributing them, at the time of evening she did not even have one dirham from these dirhams. Then she said, bring *Iftaari* [food to eat while opening the fast]. The maid bought *rottee* [flat bread] and olive oil and said, *Ummul Mu'mineen (Allaah be pleased with her)*, could you not have brought little amount of meat from these dirhams for *Iftaar*? *Ummul Mu'mineen [Allaah be pleased with her]* said, do not say anything now, if you would have reminded at that time then surely, I would have brought .

(Hilyatul Auliyaa, vol-2, pg. 47, Tabaqaat Ibne Sa'ad, vol-8, pg.53, Subulal Hudaa, vol-11, pg.181, Siyaru I'laamun Nubalaa, vol-2, p.187)

Hazrat Abdur Rahmaan Bin Qaasim *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that a gift of a basket of grapes was presented to *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Aaishah *[Allaah be pleased with her]*. The maid hid some from Hazrat Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* and kept some from these grapes. *Ummul Mu'mineen (Allaah be pleased with her)* distributed all those grapes amid the people. In the night the maid placed those same grapes [hidden] in front of the *Ummul Mu'mineen (Allaah be pleased with her)*. She said, what is this? The maid said, I had separated some from them without telling you *(Allaah be pleased with her)*. *Ummul Mu'mineen [Allaah be pleased with her]* said, وَاللّٰہِ لَآ اَکَلْتُ مِنْہُ شَیْئًا۔ Pledge by Allaah, I will not even eat one grape from them.

(Hilyatul Auliyaa vol-2, pg.48)

One day as usual *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* was fasting and there was nothing in the house beside one *rottee* [flat bread]. A beggar came at the door and pleaded. *Ummul Mu'mineen (Allaah be pleased with her)* said to the maid, give this flatbread to the beggar. The maid said, in the evening you will do *Iftaari* with what? *Ummul Mu'mineen (Allaah be pleased with her)* said, you give this now. The maid gave that to the beggar. When the evening approached someone sent cooked meat of goat as a gift. *Ummul Mu'mineen (Allaah be pleased with her)* said to the maid,

كُلِّيْ مِنْ هَذَا خَيْرٌ مِنْ قُرْصِكِ۔
(موطاامام مالک:3655)

Here take from this and eat, this is better than your bread [flat bread] (Almighty Allaah has sent it).
(Muwattaa Imaam Maalik #3655)

The count of freed slaves by *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* were sixty-seven [67]. At heart, she had a lot of Fear and Awe of Allaah. Was deeply tender-hearted and was extremely kind-hearted. *Ummul Mu'mineen (Allaah be pleased with her)* departed on the 17th *Ramadaan ul Mubaarak* 58 *Hijri*, after the *Salaat* of *Witr* in the night. *Ummul Mu'mineen (Allaah be pleased with her)* had willed that bury me in the night, do not wait for the morning. There was such a large crowd in her funeral that the people of Madinah say that we have not seen the gathering of such a big crowd at night. The funeral prayer was led by Hazrat Abu Huraierah *(Allaah be pleased with him)*. When *Ummul Mu'mineen (Allaah be pleased with her)* was buried in *Jannatul Baqee* [graveyard] there was such a huge crowd of men and women that as if it was the crowd of Eid. The people were crying extremely bitterly as if the Day of Judgement has been established. Hazrat Umme Salamah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* saw and said that the Paradise is surely deserved by *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* since she is the beloved of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*.

Ummul Mu'mineen Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah's *(Allaah be pleased with her)* qualities and excellences are uncountable a glimpse of which you have read in the above lines. Here the purpose is not to compare and evaluate the qualities of *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah

and Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah Zahraa *(Allaah be pleased with them)*. How are we servants, worthy of this that we would be able to compare and evaluate between these reverend souls. If one is the most *Lakht-e-Jigar* [darling Daughter], and *Noor-e-Nazar* [the Luminance of the Eye], the other one is the most beloved wife of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* in the world and the hereafter. Both of them are our holy Mistresses and we are the ordinary servants of both of them. Our aim is to present the gift of religious devotion and love in their highly elevated court. If this gift is accepted and our resurrection would be amid their sandal carriers then it is our auspiciousness.

برکریماں کارھا دشوار نیست

Bar Kareemaañ Kaarhaa Dushwaar Neiest

It is not difficult for the honourables to be gracious

Hence those people who by keeping foremost her *[Allaah be pleased with her]* some unintentional errors of interpretation do insolence and disrespect in her grandeur, they should first see their own self by looking at their own faults and should glance at their own worth. And should revert themselves [from talking such absurd] and by thinking this, what is our status and we talk and write this foul against such sacred pious personalities.

از خدا خواہیم توفیق ادب بے ادب محروم ماند از لطفِ ربّ

Az Khudaa Khawaaheim Taufeeq-e-Adab

Bay Adab Mahroom Maand Az Lutf-e-Rabb

Ask Allaah to give you the ability to respect

The disrespectful is excluded from the Pleasure of Allaah

بے ادب تنہا نہ خود را داشت بد بلکہ آتش در ہمہ آفاق زد

Bay Adab Tanhaa Nah Khud Raa Daasht Badd

Balkeh Aatish Dar hamah Aafaaq Zadd

The disrespectful not only destroy himself

Rather by the fire of his disrespect all the surroundings is affected

Allaamah Safooree Shaafi'ee *(Allaah have mercy on him)* says that,

قَالَ بَعْضُهُمْ سَمِعْتُ رَجُلًا يَذْكُرُ عَائِشَةَ بِسُوْءٍ فَلَمْ أُنْكِرْ عَلَيْهِ فَرَأَيْتُ النَّبِيَّ صَلَّى اللّٰهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ فِي الْمَنَامِ فَقَالَ لِمَ لَا تُنْكِرُ عَلٰى مَنْ سَبَّ زَوْجَتِيْ فَقُلْتُ يَارَسُوْلَ اللّٰهِ مَا قَدَرْتُ فَقَالَ كَذَبْتَ وَاَوْمَا اِلٰى عَيْنِيْ بِالسَّبَابَةِ وَالْوُسْطٰى فَاسْتَيْقَظْ وَهُوَاَعْمٰى

(نزہۃ المجالس، صفحہ 138، جلد 2)

Some have said that I have heard a person bad mouthing *Ummul Mu'mineen* Hazrat Aaishah Siddeeqah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* and I did not stop him. Thus, I saw the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* in my dreams. He *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said, "The person who calls my wife bad why you did not stop him?" I said, "O Prophet of Allaah *[Yaa Rasoolal Laah Sallal Laahu Alaieka Wa Sallam]* I was not in the authority to stop him." He *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said, "You talk false and pointed towards my eyes with the finger of *Shahaadat* [first finger] and the middle finger." Therefore; when I woke up, I had become blind.

(Nuzhatul Majaalis, vol-2, pg.138)

To the Muslim Woman

Islaam is only that first religion which has corrected the condition of women and has awarded her the status of honour otherwise before Islaam the condition of women was very disreputable and tragic. It is Islaam which has given the grade of equality to the women in civilization.

The summary of the teaching of Islaam is this that the man and the woman are the creation of one Creator and the masterpiece of the making of one Divine Maker. Are the fruit of one fermentation and are the progeny of one father, both are the part of humanity meaning are the two branches of a kind. The existence of both is important for the welfare and increase of the human race. Their birth, upbringing and training is on the same principle and rule. On both the *Huqooqul Laah* [the Right of Allaah] and *Huqooqul Ibaad* [the Right of people], are mandatory. For both of them, there is reward and punishment for goodness and piety and for evil and sin. Similarly!

There is no doubt in this that in accordance to personality and humanity there is distinct similarity but where there is association of qualities, habits, temperaments, intelligence, capabilities, rank and status there is no similarity and equality according to nature, creation and physic. In some matters, women have been given supremacy over the men and on some matters, men have been given supremacy over the women so that the balance and stability is maintained.

If the Creator of the Universe would have bestowed everyone similar qualities, similar power, similar intelligence, similar wisdom, similar capacity, similar beauty and elegance, similar knowledge and ability, similar character and habits, similar wealth and riches, would have made everyone with similar status and similar grade then no one would have been in need of anyone and neither would have anyone worked for anyone, then how would have this system of the Universe functioned? Hence, He [Almighty Allaah] has bestowed different people different qualities and separate powers so that the system of the Universe would remain intact and everyone would do their own work.

According to this natural law, He has created different qualities between men and women and have assigned them different responsibilities. And have given Order that both of them should fulfill their responsibilities.

Now it is obvious that if each of them interferes in one another's work and responsibilities then it will be against the law of nature. By which the system of the nature will be destroyed, and the society will be devastated.

These days some people who are unaware of the Islaamic teachings and are the adherents and lovers of the western culture and civilization, are raising their voice against the law of nature that in every field the woman should be equal to man. It is the result of the destructive and wrong movement of these people that today some women are disobeying the laws of nature by which on one side the special values of woman are diminishing and on the other side there is devastating effects on the society.

The men and women must remember this that since the nature has born them for different objects and aims so their welfare is in this that for which ever reason they have been created, and those special and specific natural qualities and abilities they have been bestowed they should use those only for those aims and objects. Everyone should keep themselves in their own circle and should not go beyond it. A woman should not try to be a man and a man should not try to be a woman. It means they should not try to take the responsibilities of one another on themselves otherwise they will be deprived of the natural and creative qualities and they will lose their values and statuses. The auspiciousness and the betterment of a man and woman is in this, that they would live in their own circles, meaning a woman should remain a woman and a man should be a man.

Sadly, the man and the woman are both being a victim of abnormal condition in the way of life and are acquiring forbidden gains, from the excellences and the specialties of the blessings of Nature.

An invite to reflect for the Muslim Woman

O Muslim Woman,
Almighty Allaah has bestowed upon you what a great status. Has adorned you with the jewels of beauty and elegance, integrity and chastity, modesty and shyness but today you have become the adornment of the clubs and hotels. For the fulfillment of their erroneous and cursed motives the lustful people have made you a toy. The business minded people have made you a propaganda for their products and an advertisement for selling and a trade.

O Muslim Woman,
Those who have ripped the veil of your modesty and humility, who have made you a toy of their lustfulness, those who have made you the adornment of the clubs and hotels, those who have made you the means of selling their products, are not your well-wishers rather they are your worst enemies. They have snatched your status and grade from you. By throwing you from the status of reverence they have thrown you in the hole of disrespect and have destroyed your life and the hereafter.

O Muslim Woman,
Your dignity and honour is in this that you become the obedient of Almighty Allaah and the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*. And make the sacred conduct of Hazrat Saiyyidah Faatimah Zahraa, Hazrat Saiyyidah Khadeejatul Kubraa, Hazrat Saiyyidah Aaishah Siddeeqah *(Allaah be pleased with them)*, the light of your path. Follow their footsteps. Become a statue of modesty and humility, and a persona of chastity and purity, knowledge and following. Do the punctuality of *Faraa'iz* [religious mandatory orders] and *Waajibaat* [obligations]. Adopt the Islaamic veil and gain respect in both the worlds.

O Muslim Woman,
Attentively see what teachings have been given to you by your Creator and the Owner Almighty Allaah and your Grand Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* and follow them. Listen, Almighty Allaah says,

وَ قُلْ لِّلْمُؤْمِنٰتِ يَغْضُضْنَ مِنْ اَبْصَارِهِنَّ وَ يَحْفَظْنَ فُرُوْجَهُنَّ وَلَا يُبْدِيْنَ زِيْنَتَهُنَّ (نور:31)

And, (My Beloved Prophet) Order the Muslim women to lower down their gaze a little and guard their chastity and do not see the *(Ghaier Mahram)* and do the protection of your chastity, and do not display your beauty and adornment (on the *Ghaier Mahram*).....

(Holy Qur'aan, chapter An Noor, verse#31)

Because to see the unknowns and to show your beauty and youthfulness and adornment to them is the root of *fitnah* [evil], and *Fasaad* [mischief].

It has been stated,

وَ قَرْنَ فِيْ بُيُوْتِكُنَّ وَ لَا تَبَرَّجْنَ تَبَرُّجَ الْجَاهِلِيَّةِ الْاُوْلٰى

(احزاب:33)

And, stay in your houses and do not make a display of your adornment like was the custom in the olden days of ignorance.

(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Al Ahzaab, verse #33)

Meaning do not roam around showing your beauty and elegance, adornment and decoration to the people. If you will do like this then the glances of the people will rise towards you and from your behaviour and ways the people will establish wrong thinking about you. Moreover, those who are lustful by considering you wrong will start following you. Therefore; it has been stated,

يٰۤاَيُّهَا النَّبِيُّ قُلْ لِّاَزْوَاجِكَ وَ بَنٰتِكَ وَنِسَآءِ الْمُؤْمِنِيْنَ يُدْنِيْنَ عَلَيْهِنَّ مِنْ جَلَابِيْبِهِنَّ ؕ ذٰلِكَ اَدْنٰۤى اَنْ يُّعْرَفْنَ فَلَا يُؤْذَيْنَ ؕ (احزاب:59)

The giver of the news of unseen, tell your wives, daughters and the Muslim women that they should keep a part of their head sheets covered over their faces. This will be more proper, that they may be recognized, and they should not be molested.

(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Al Ahzaab, verse#59)

(That these are the veiled women) so do not tease them.

Meaning when by hiding their adornment and decoration, beauty and elegance, makeup and getup etc., they will go out by becoming a persona of modesty and humility. Then those who are seeing them will come to know they are the women of the noble families. Whose honour of respect is mandatory on every noble person. This way the people will not tease them, and nor will they follow them and their honour and chastity will remain intact.

The Qualities of the Morally Decent Men and Women

اِنَّ الْمُسْلِمِيْنَ وَ الْمُسْلِمٰتِ وَالْمُؤْمِنِيْنَ وَالْمُؤْمِنٰتِ وَالْقٰنِتِيْنَ وَالْقٰنِتٰتِ وَالصّٰدِقِيْنَ وَالصّٰدِقٰتِ وَالصّٰبِرِيْنَ وَالصّٰبِرٰتِ وَالْخٰشِعِيْنَ وَالْخٰشِعٰتِ وَالْمُتَصَدِّقِيْنَ وَالْمُتَصَدِّقٰتِ وَالصَّآئِمِيْنَ وَالصّٰٓئِمٰتِ وَالْحٰفِظِيْنَ فُرُوْجَهُمْ وَالْحٰفِظٰتِ وَ الذّٰكِرِيْنَ اللّٰهَ كَثِيْرًا وَّالذّٰكِرٰتِ ۙ اَعَدَّ اللّٰهُ لَهُمْ مَّغْفِرَةً وَّاَجْرًا عَظِيْمًا ﴿۳۵﴾ (الاحزاب)

Undoubtedly Muslim men and Muslim women, all the believing men and the believing women, and the obedient men and the obedient women, and the truthful men and the truthful women, and the patient men and the patient women, and the humble men and the humble women, and the charitable men and the charitable women, the fasting men and the fasting women, who guard their chastity, and the men who remember Allaah much and the women who remember Allaah much, for all of them Allaah has kept prepared forgiveness and a great reward.

(Holy Qur'aan, chapter Al Ahzaab, verse#35)

It has been stated in another place,

اَلرِّجَالُ قَوّٰمُوْنَ عَلَى النِّسَآءِ بِمَا فَضَّلَ

Men are the guardian and caretaker over women, because Allaah has

اللّٰهُ بَعْضَهُمْ عَلٰى بَعْضٍ وَّ بِمَآ اَنْفَقُوْا مِنْ
اَمْوَالِهِمْ ؕ فَالصّٰلِحٰتُ قٰنِتٰتٌ حٰفِظٰتٌ
لِّلْغَيْبِ بِمَا حَفِظَ اللّٰهُ ؕ (النساء:34)

excelled men over the women and because men spend out of their wealth on the women. So, the virtuous women are devotedly obedient and guard themselves in the absence of their husbands what Allaah has commanded them to guard.

(Holy Qur'aan, chapter An Nisaa, verse#34)

☆لَيْسَ مِنْ مَتَاعِ الدُّنْيَا شَيْءٌ اَفْضَلَ مِنَ الْمَرْأَةِ الصَّالِحَةِ
(ابن ماجہ شریف،1855)

Amongst the worldly possessions there is nothing better than a virtuous wife.
(Ibne Maajah Shareef #1855)

☆خَيْرُ مَتَاعِ الدُّنْيَا اَلْمَرْأَةُ الصَّالِحَةُ
(نسائی شریف:5325)

The best blessing amid the blessings of the world is a virtuous wife.
(Nasaaee Shareef #5325)

☆ فَاِذَا رَاٰى اَحَدُكُمْ اِمْرَأَةً فَاَعْجَبَتْهُ فَلْيَأْتِ اَهْلَه فَاِنَّ مَعَهَا مِثْلَ الَّذِىْ مَعَهَا (ترمذی شریف:1158)

When any person amid you would be impressed by seeing the beauty of a woman then he should go to his wife because she also has the same things which she [the other woman] has.
(Tirmizee Shareef #1158)

☆ اِذَابَاتَتِ الْمَرْأَةُ مُهَاجِرَةً فِرَاشَ زَوْجِهَا لَعَنَتْهَا الْمَلَائِكَةُ حَتّٰى تَرْجِعَ
(بخاری شریف:5194)

When the wife spends the night separately without (reason) from her husband then the angels curse her until she returns towards the (husband).
(Bukhaari Shareef #5194)

☆ لَا تَصُوْمُ الْمَرْأَةُ وَبَعْلُهَا شَاهِدٌ اِلَّا بِاِذْنِهٖ (بخاری شریف:5192)

In the presence of the husband a woman cannot keep *Naflee* [voluntary] fasts without his permission.
(Bukhaari Shareef #5192)

☆ قَدْ اَذِنَ اللّٰهُ لَكُنَّ اَنْ تَخْرُجْنَ لِحَوَائِجِكُنَّ (بخاری شریف:5237)

Undoubtedly Allaah has given you excuse that you can come out of the house in case of your needs.
(Bukhaari Shareef #5237)

☆ اِذَا خَرَجَتِ الْمَرْأَةُ مِنْ بَيْتِهَا وَزَوجُهَا كَارِهٌ لَعَنَهَا كُلُّ مَلَكٍ فِی السَّمَاءِ وَكُلُّ شَیْءٍ مَرَّتْ عَلَيْهِ غَيْرِ الْجِنّ وَالْاِنْسِ حَتّٰی تَرْجِعَ

(جامع الاحادیث 7406، کنزالعمال 45096)

When a woman goes out of her house without the permission of her husband then beside every angel of the sky and Jinn and human, everything which she passes send curses on her until she does not return.

(Kashful Ghammah, Jaami'ul Ahaadees #7406, Kanzul Ummaal #45096)

☆اَيُّمَا اِمْرَأَةٍ اِسْتَعْطَرَتْ فَمَرَّتْ عَلٰی قَوْمٍ لِيَجِدُوْا رِيْحَهَا فَهِیَ زَانِيَةٌ وَكُلُّ عَيْنٍ زَانِيَةٌ (نسائی شریف 9361)

A woman who moves around the people by being scented with perfume and fragrance etc., so that the people would get her smell she is *Zaaniyah* [Adulteress].

(Nasaaee Shareef #9361)

☆ لَا يَحِلُّ لِاِمْرَأَةٍ مُسْلِمَةٍ تُسَافِرُ مَسِيْرَةَ لَيْلَةٍ اِلَّا وَمَعَهَا رُجُلٌ ذُوْ حُرْمَةٍ مِّنْهَا (ابوداؤد شریف 1723)

It is not *halaal* [permissible] for any Muslim woman that without *Mahram* man she would do the journey of even one night.

(Abu Daawood Shareef #1723)

☆لَا تَلِجُوْا عَلَى الْمُغِيْبَاتِ فَاِنَّ الشَّيْطٰنَ يَجْرِیْ مِنْ اَحَدِكُمْ مَجْرَى الدَّمِ (ترمذی شریف 1172)

Do not go to those women whose husbands are not present because in each one of you the *Shaietaan* [Satan] revolves inside like blood. Meaning, it does not take long for him to mislead you.

(Tirmizee Shareef #1172)

☆ لَا يَخْلُوَنَّ رَجُلٌ بِامْرَأَةٍ اِلَّا كَانَ ثَالِثَهُمَا الشَّيْطٰنُ

(ترمذی شریف 1171)

When a man is alone near a woman then surely the third is *Shaietaan* [Satan] with them.

(Tirmizee Shareef #1171)

☆ اِيَّاكُمْ وَالدُّخُوْلَ عَلَى النِّسَاءِ فَقَالَ رَجُلٌ يَا رَسُوْلَ اللهِ اَفَرَاَيْتَ الْحَمْوَ قَالَ الْحَمْوُ الْمَوْتُ

(بخاری:5232، مسلم:2172-20)

Be aware, avoid going to and from near the women. A person inquired, O Prophet of Allaah [Yaa Rasoolal Laah *Sallal Laahu Alaieka Wa Sallam*], what is your statement regarding the *Daiwar* [younger brother of husband] and *Jaiet* [elder brother of husband]? He *[Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam]* said it is death.

(Bukhaari #5232, Muslim #2172-20)

Meaning to be in front of them is as if facing the death because there is a lot of chance of *fitnah* [sin]. Because most of the people do not observe veil in front of the *Daiwar* and *Jaiet* and there is also lightheartedness and funniness etc., between them.

☆ مَنْ مَسَّ كَفَّ اِمْرَأَةٍ لَيْسَ مِنْهَا بِسَبِيْلٍ وُضِعَ عَلٰى كَفِّهٖ جَمَرَةٌ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ

(فتح القدیر، صفحہ 25، جلد 1)

Whoever touches the hand of any such woman with whom he does not have lawful relation, on the day of Judgement burning charcoal will be placed on his hand.

(Fath ul Qadeer, vol-1, pg. 25)

☆ قَالَ رَسُوْلُ اللهِ صَلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ لَاَنْ يُطْعَنَ فِيْ رَأْسِ اَحَدِكُمْ بِمِخْيَطٍ مِّنْ حَدِيْدٍ خَيْرٌ لَّهٗ مِنْ اَنْ يَمَسَّ اِمْرَاَةً لَا تَحِلُّ لَهٗ

(طبرانی:486، بیہقی:5072، کنز العمال:13065)

The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said, when a nail of iron is nailed on the head of anyone of you, this is better than he would touch some woman who is not *Halaal* [permitted] for him.

(Kanzul Ummaal #13065, Tibraani #486, Baiehaqee #5072)

Nowadays we see astray, licentious and lustful men and women who blindly follow the infidels. Among each other although even besides being *Ghaier Mahram* [with whom *Nikaah* is permitted], by placing their hands on the waists of each other, they dance and cuddle etc., hence; in the hereafter they are undoubtedly predisposed to extended wrath and torment.

Hazrat Umme Salamah *(Allaah be pleased with her)* says that, me and Maiemoonah both were present near the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* during this time Abdul Laah Ibne Umme Maktuum *(Allaah be pleased with him)* who was a blind companion came in the sacred presence of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)*.

☆ فَقَالَ رَسُوْلُ اللهِ ﷺ اِحْتَجِبَا مِنْهُ فَقُلْتُ يَا رَسُوْلَ اللهِ اَلَيْسَ هُوَ اَعْمٰى لَا يُبْصِرُنَا فَقَالَ رَسُوْلُ اللهِ ﷺ اَفَعَمْيَا وَانِ اَنْتُمَا اَلَسْتُمَا تُبْصِرَانِهِ

(احمد: 26537، ترمذی: 2778، ابوداؤد: 4112)

Thus the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said to both of us that cover yourself from him [observe *Pardah*]. Hazrat Umme Salamah says I requested, O Prophet of Allaah [Yaa Rasoolal Laah *Sallal Laahu Alaieka Wa Sallam*] is he not blind? He will not see us. The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said, "Are you also blind will you also not see him."

(Ahmad #26537, Tirmizee #2778, Abu Daawood #4112)

Hazrat Abdul Laah Bin Abbaas *(Allaah be pleased with him)* says that,

☆ كَانَ الْفَضْلُ رَدِيْفَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَجَائَتْ اِمْرَاَةٌ مِنْ خَثْعَمَ فَجَعَلَ الْفَضْلُ يَنْظُرُ اِلَيْهَا وَتَنْظُرُ اِلَيْهِ فَجَعَلَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَصْرِفُ وَجْهَ الْفَضْلِ اِلَى الشِّقِّ الْاٰخَرِ

(بخاری شریف: 1513، شعب الایمان: 7399)

Fazal Bin Abbaas was sitting behind the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* on an animal. A woman from the Tribe [*Qabielah*] of Khas'am came. Hazrat Fazal would look towards that woman and that woman would look towards him. Therefore; the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* turned the face of Hazrat Fazal towards the other side.

(Bukhaari Shareef #1513, Baiehaqee #7399, Shu'abul Ieemaan # 7399)

It is proven from both these narrations that it is not permissible for a woman to look towards a man and a man to look towards a woman.

☆ قَالَ رَسُوْلُ اللهِ ﷺ لَعَنَ اللهُ النَّاظِرَ وَالْمَنْظُوْرَ اِلَيْهِ

(مشکوٰۃ:3125،شعب الایمان:7399)

The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said that the Curse of Allaah be on the one who sees and on the one on whom the glance has been set.

(Mishkaat #3125, Slu'abul Ieemaan # 7399)

Meaning when the one who is seeing is looking without any reason deliberately and the other one would without any reason deliberately exposes himself.

☆ قَالَ رَسُوْلُ اللهِ ﷺ لَايَنْظُرُ الرَّجُلُ اِلٰى عَوْرَةِ الرَّجُلِ وَلَا الْمَرْأَةُ اِلٰى عَوْرَةِ الْمَرْأَةِ وَلَا يُفْضِى الرَّجُلُ اِلَى الرَّجُلِ فِىْ ثَوْبٍ وَّاحِدٍ وَلَا تُفْضِى الْمَرْأَةُ اِلَى الْمَرْأَةِ فِىْ الثَّوْبِ الْوَاحِدِ

(مسلم شریف:74-338)

The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said that, any man should not see the hidden part of another man and neither should any woman look at the hidden part of another woman and neither should any man sleep with another man naked under one cloth and nor should any woman sleep naked with another woman under a cloth.

(Muslim Shareef #338-74)

Therefore it is stated,

☆ اَلْعَيْنَانِ تَزْنِيَانِ وَزِنَا هُمَا النَّظَرُ وَالْيَدَانِ تَزْنِيَانِ وَزِنَا هُمَا الْبَطْشُ وَالرِّجْلَانِ تَزْنِيَانِ وَزِنَا هُمَا الْمَشْىُ وَزِنَا اللِّسَانِ الْمَنْطِقُ وَالنَّفْسُ تَمَنَّى وَتَشْتَهِىْ وَالْفَرْجُ يُصَدِّقُ ذَالِكَ كُلَّهُ اَوْ يُكَذِّبُهُ

(ابوداؤد:2153، احمد:7526، ابن حبان: 4419، طبرانی کبیر: 8661، بیہقی: 13511، کنز العمال:13048)

The eyes do *Zinaa* [Adultery] and their *zinaa* is to look, hands do *zinaa* and their *zinaa* is to hold, feet do *zinaa* and their *zinaa* is to go walking, tongue does *zinaa* and its *zinaa* is to talk, the *zinaa* of heart is to desire and in the end the private part confirms all this or denies it.

(Ibne Hibbaan #4419, Abu Daawood #2153, Ahmad #7526, Baiehaqee #13511, Kanzul Ummaal #13048, Tibraani Kabeer #8661)

☆ نَهٰى رَسُوْلُ اللّٰهِ ﷺ اَنْ تُكَلِّمَ النِّسَاءُ اِلَّا بِاِذْنِ اَزْوَاجِهِنَّ
(طبرانی صغیر:852، کنز العمال:45057)

The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* has stopped from this, that the woman would talk without the permission of their husband.

(Tibraani Sagheer #852, Kanzul Ummaal #45057)

☆ قَالَ رَسُوْلُ اللّٰهِ ﷺ مَنِ اطَّلَعَ فِيْ بَيْتِ قَوْمٍ بِغَيْرِ اِذْنِهِمْ فَقَدْ حَلَّ لَهُمْ اَنْ يَّفْقَؤُا عَيْنَهٗ (مسلم شریف:2158-42)

The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said that, the person who peeks in the house of others without permission undoubtedly it is permissible on those people that they could burst his eyes.

(Muslim Shareef #2158-42)

☆ قَالَ رَسُوْلُ اللّٰهِ ﷺ: وَنِسَاءٌ كَاسِيَاتٌ عَارِيَاتٌ مُمِيْلَاتٌ مَائِلَاتٌ رُءُوْسُهُنَّ كَاَسْنِمَةِ الْبُخْتِ الْمَائِلَةِ لَا يَدْخُلْنَ الْجَنَّةَ وَلَا يَجِدْنَ رِيْحَهَا۔
(مسلم شریف:2128-125)

The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said that, those women who will remain naked even after wearing the clothes and those who attract others on themselves and those who will entice themselves towards others their heads will be like pointed hunch of the camels. And they will not be entered into the Paradise and neither will they smell its fragrance.

(Muslim Shareef #2128-125)

These days those women who wear see-through clothes by which the body is transparent or wear half-naked dress by which the whole arm, head, neck, half chest and waist etc., remains naked or wear such tight clothes by which the complete shape of the body is prominent. Also, those who make the hair of their head like the hump of the camel, they should learn lesson from this saying of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* and should stop making their hair like this and should not make themselves worthy of Hell.

☆ اَنَّ رَسُوْلَ اللّٰهِ ﷺ لَعَنَ اللّٰهُ

Undoubtedly the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said that the

الْوَاصِلَةَ وَالْمُسْتَوْصِلَةُ وَالْوَاشِمَةَ وَالْمُسْتَوْشِمَةَ

(بخاری:5933،مسلم:2124-119)

Curse of Allaah be on those who add the hair of others in her own hair and on those who get them added and those who braid them and those who get them braided.

(Bukhaari #5933, Muslim #2124-119)

In this narration those women have been called detested who acquire artificial hair from the market etc. and get them added to their own hair and pretend their hair to be long, also those who get them braided. Also, those who get tattoos made with colour on their faces, foreheads, or chins or on hands or on all these places (with a machine) which stay on the skin forever.

Muslim woman should learn lesson from these sacred saying of the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* and save yourself from being worthy of curse.

☆ قَالَ رَسُوْلُ اللهِ ﷺ لَعَنَ اللهُ الْمُتَشَبِّهِيْنَ مِنَ الرِّجَالِ بِالنِّسَاءِ وَالْمُتَشَبِّهَاتِ مِنَ النِّسَاءِ بِالرِّجَالِ

(بخاری شریف:5885)

The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* said "Almighty Allaah's curse be on those men who try to look like women and on those women, who try to look like men.

(Bukhaari Shareef #5885)

Those girls of these days who are adopting the appearances of men and those men who are adopting the appearance of women undoubtedly, they are liable of this curse. May Almighty Allaah give them guidance.

☆ لَعَنَ رَسُوْلُ اللهِ ﷺ الرَّجُلَ يَلْبِسُ لُبْسَةَ الْمَرْأَةِ وَالْمَرْأَةَ تَلْبَسُ الرَّجُلَ

(ابوداؤد:4098)

The Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* has cursed those men who wear womanly clothes and have cursed those women who wear manly clothes. Likewise, have also cursed those women who wear manly shoes.

(Abu Daawood #4098)

The Islaamic teachings is, the woman and man should not adopt the style of one another and it is very important to keep all those things alive by which they are differentiated.

Surely the Orders of Almighty Allaah and the Holy Prophet *(Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam)* are for us, and our betterment is in following them. In our current society, the evils which are being evolved and those crimes which are being committed, the basis of them is the rebel from the nature and diversion from the Orders of Almighty Allaah. Therefore, the complaints of resentment and tension is increasing. Any department, Institute, *Tanzeem* [organization], *Jamaa'at* [group] society and country cannot be successful, nor can it advance until it does not follow the regulation of rules and guidelines. By disobeying Islaamic rules and regulation maybe we can do the arrangement of our false satisfaction and contentment, but we cannot attain success and advancement. Only to read *Kalimah*, is not being a Muslim but after reading this *Kalimah*, we must become the adherent to Almighty Allaah and His Beloved Holy Prophet *[Sallal Laahu Alaiehi Wa Sallam]*. The ones who do not consider like this or do not follow the Book or the *Sunnah* surely they are not honest in their religious claims. May Almighty Allaah give us the true ability to live our lives with goodness and betterment and follow our Beloveds. *Aameen*

واٰخر دعوانا ان الحمد لله رب العالمين

وَصَلَّى اللّٰهُ تَعَالٰى عَلٰى حَبِيْبِهٖ سَيِّدِنَا مُحَمَّدٍ وَّآلِهٖ وَاَصْحَابِهٖ وَسَلَّمَ اَجْمَعِيْنَ

Bondsman: Mnhammad Shafee Okarvi *Ghufira Lahu*
Karachi

Bibliography

1	Holy Qur'aan	The Words of Allaah Subhaanahu Wa Ta'aalaa
2	Tafseer Durr-e-Mansuur	Allaamah Haafiz Jalaal-ud-Deen Suyootee (1505)
3	Bukhaari Shareef	Imaam Muhammad Bin Ismaa'eel Bukhaari (256 H)
4	Muslim Shareef	Imaam Muslim Bin Hajjaaj Qushaieri (261 H)
5	Tirmizee Shareef	Imaam Abu Ieesaa Muhammad Bin Ieesaa Tirmizee (279 H)
6	Abu Daawood Shareef	Imaam Abu Daawood Sulaiemaan Bin Ash'as (275 H)
7	Ibne Maajah Shareef	Imaam Ibne Maajah Abu Abdul Laah Muhammad Bin Yazeed (273 H)
8	Nasaaee Shareef	Imaam Nasaaee Abu Abdur Rahmaan Ahmad Bin Shuaieb (303 H)
9	Mishkaat Shareef	Allaamah Muhammad Ibne Abdul Laah Khateeb At-Tabrizee (741 H)
10	Musnad-e-Ahmad	Hazrat Imaam Ahmad Bin Hanmbal (241 H)
11	Muwattaa Imaam Maalik	Imaam Abu Abdul Laah Maalik Bin Anas (179H)
12	Saheeh Ibne Hibbaan	Imaam Abu Haatim Muhammad Bin Hibbaan At-Tameemi (354 H)
13	Baiehaqee Shareef	Imaam Haafiz Abu Bakr Ahmad Bin Husaien Al Baiehaqee (1066)
14	Abu Daawood Tayaalsi	Imaam Sulaiemaan Bin Daawood At Tayaalsi (204 H)
15	Al Mustadrik	Hazrat Imaam Abu Muhammad Bin Abdul Laah Al Haakim (405 H)

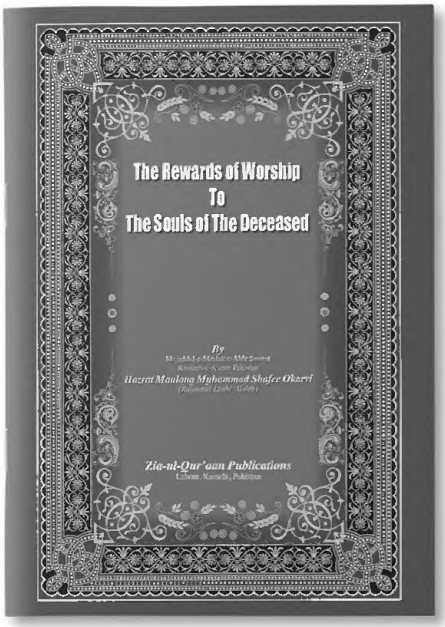
16	Jaami'ul Ahaadees	Imaan Jalaal-ud-deen Suyootee (1505)
17	Ad Daar Qutni	Imaam Abul Hasan Bin Alee Bin Umar Bin Ahmad Ad daar Qutni (385 H)
18	Shu'abul Ieemaan	Imaam Haafiz Abu Bakr Ahmad Bin Husaien Al Baiehaqee (1066)
19	Musnad Al Bazzaar	Imaam Abu Bakr Ahmad Bin Amar Al Bazzaar (292 H)
20	Musnad Ad-Daarmi	Imaam Abu Muhammad Abdul Laah Daarami (255H)
21	Majma'uz Zawaaid	Allaamah Ali Bin Abu Bakr Al Haiesami (807H)
22	Al Mu'jam ul Kabeer Tibraani	Haafiz Abul Qaasim Sulaiemaan Bin Ahmad Al-Lakhmi (360 H)
23	Kanzul Ummaal	Allaamah Alaa-ud-Deen Alee Muttaqi (957 H)
24	Hilyatul Auliyaa	Hazrat Imaam Abu Nu'aiem Ahmad Bin Abdul Laah Isfahaani (430 H)
25	Faiez ul Qadeer	Allaamah Abdur Raoof Al Manaavi (1031H)
26	Al Istee'aab	Imaam Yoosuf Bin Abdul Laah Ibne Abdul Barr (463 H)
27	Tabaqaat Ibne Sa'ad	Allaamah Abu Abdul Laah Muhammad Bin Sa'ad Al Barri (230 H)
28	Al Mawaahib ul Ladunniyah	Imaam Ahmad Bin Muhammad Khateeb Qastalaani (923 H)
29	Zakhaairul Uqbaa	Allaamah Muhibb-ud-Deen Ahmad At Tabree (694 H)
30	Ash-Shifaa	Imaam Qaazi Iyaaz Bin Moosaa (544 H)
31	Khasaais-e-Kubraa	Imaam Jalaal-ud-Deen Suyootee (911 H)
32	Zarqaani Alal Mawaahib	Allaamah Abu Abdul Laah Muhammad Bin Abdul Baaqi Zarqaani (1122 H)

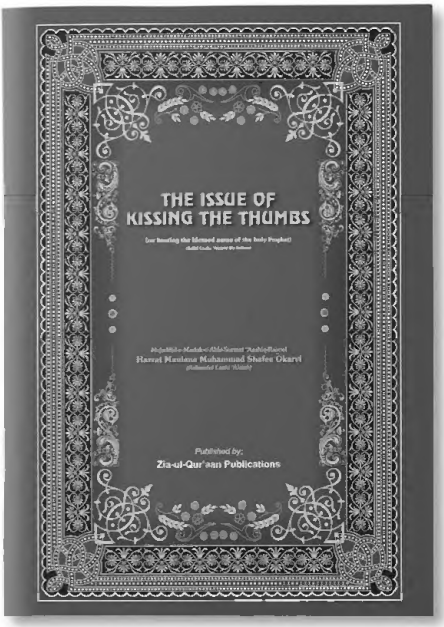
33	Seerat-e-Halabiyah	Allaamah Alee Bin Burhaan-ud-Deen Al Halabi (1044 H)
34	Subulul Hudaa War Rashaad	Abu Abdul Laah Muhammad Bin Yoosuf As-Saalihi (942 H)
35	Al Bidaayah Wan Nihaayah	Allaamah Abul Fidaa Ismaaeel Bin Umar Bin Kaseer (774 H)
36	As Sawaa'iqul Muhriqah	Allaamah Shaiekh Shahaab-ud-Deen Ahmad Ibne Hajar Al Haiessami (973 H)
37	Ghunyatut Taalibeen	Saiyyidinaa Ghaus e A'zam Shaiekh Abdul Qaadir Jeelaani (561 H)
38	Keemiyaa-e-Sa'aadat	Hujjatul Islaam Imaam Muhammad Al Ghazaali (505 H)
39	Taareekh-e-Baghdaad	Allaamah Abu Bakr Ahmad Bin Alee Al Khateeb Al Baghdaadi (463 H)
40	Taareekh Madinati Dimishq	Imaam Abul Qaasim Alee Ibne Asaakir (571H)
41	Uyoonul Asar	Allaamah Fath-ud-Deen Muhammad Ibne Saiyyidun Naas (734 H)
42	Kashful Ghummah	Hazrat Imaam Abdul Wahhaab Ash-Shu'raani (973 H)
43	Siyaru I'laamun Nubalaa	Allaamah Shams-ud-Deen Muhammad Bin Ahmad Az-Zahabi (748 H)
44	Fath-ul Qadeer	Allaamah Imaam Kamaal-ud-deen Muhammad Bin Humaam (861 H)
45	Ar Riyaaz un Nazarah	Allaamah Muhibb-ud-Deen Ahmad At Tabree (694 H)
46	Al Isaabah Fee Tameezis-Sahaabah	Haafiz Ahmad Bin Alee Bin Hajar Asqalaani (852 H)
47	Lisaanul Arab	Allaamah Abul Fazal Muhammad Ibne Manzoor (711 H)
48	Masnavi Shareef	Hazrat Maulana Jalaal-ud-Deen Roomi (1273)

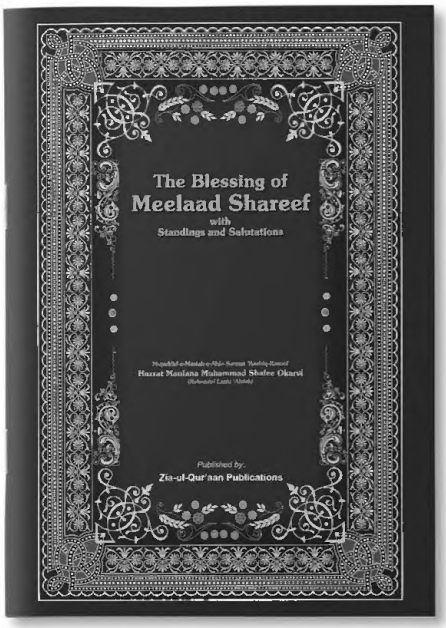
49	Al Kaamil Ibne Aseer	Shaiekh Izz-ud-Deen Alee Bin Muhammad Ibne Aseer (630H)
50	Madaarijun Nubuwwat	Hazrat Shaiekh-e-Muhaqqiq Shaah Abdul Haqq Muhaddis Dehlvi (1052 H)
51	Taareekhul Khamees	Allaamah Husaien Bin Muhammad Ad-Diyaar Bakri (966 H)
52	Al Fathul Kabeer	Allaamah Haafiz Jalaal-ud-Deen Suyootee (1505)
53	Radd ul Muhtaar	Allaamah Saiyyid Muhammad Ameen Ibne Aabideen Shaami (1252 H)
54	Nuzhatul Majaalis	Allaamah Abdur Rahmaan As Safooree (894H)
55	Maktoobaat Shareef	Imaam-e-Rabbaani Mujaddid Alf-e-Saani Ahmed Faarooqee Sarhindee (1034H)
56	Hadaayiq-e-Bakhshish	A'laa Hazrat Maulana Shaah Ahmad Rizaa Khan Barelvi (1340 H)
57	Kulliyaat-e-Iqbaal	Allaamah Doctor Muhammad Iqbaal (1938)
58	Seerat-e-Faatimah	
59	Tashreeful Bashar	Allaamah Nawwaab Siddeeq Hasan Khan Bhopali (1307 H)
60	Usool-e-Kaafi	Abu Ja'far Muhammad Bin Ya'qoob Kulaieni (329 H)
61	Sharah As Safee	Mullaa Khaleel Ibne Ghaazi Qazveeni (1699)
62	Bihaarul Anwaar	Mullaa Muhammad Baaqir Majlisee

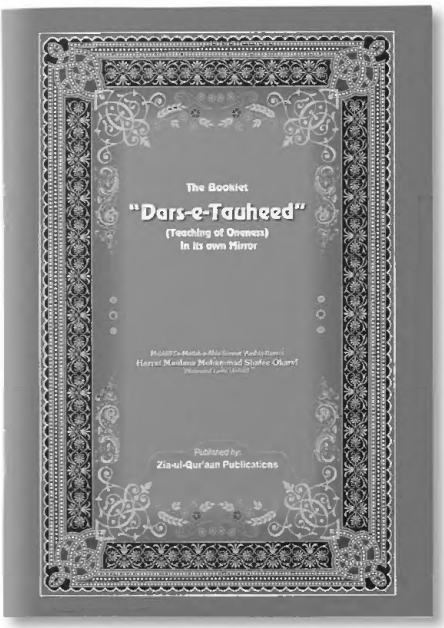
دعا

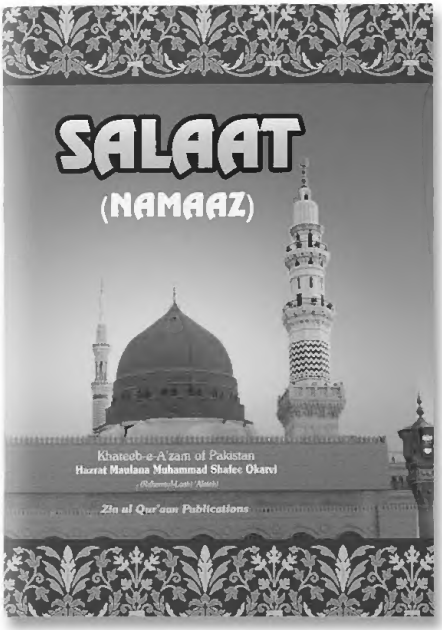
یارب بہ رسالت رسول الثقلین
یارب بہ فرزندان بتول طاہرین
یارب بہ مراد و مقصد کرد عطا
یعنی بہ حسن بخش دنیا و دین

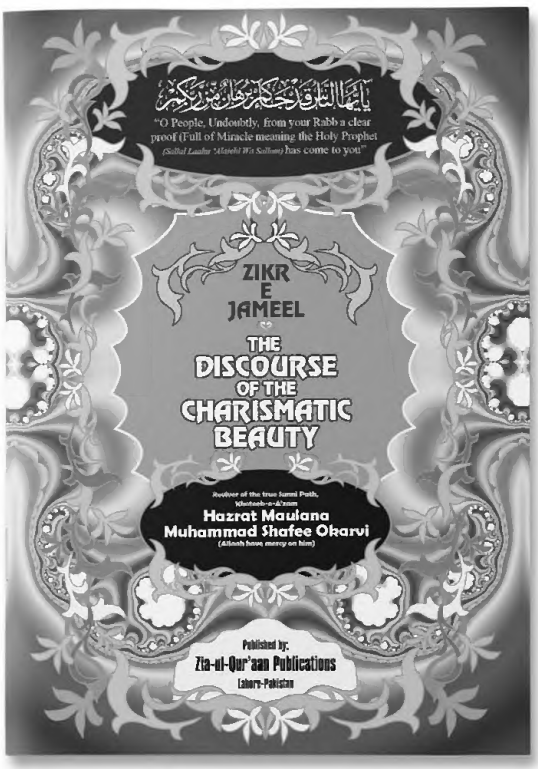

The Rewards of Worship
To
The Souls of The Deceased
By
Hazrat Maulana Muhammad Shafee Okarvi
Zia-ul-Qur'aan Publications


THE ISSUE OF
KISSING THE THUMBS
Hazrat Maulana Muhammad Shafee Okarvi
Published by:
Zia-ul-Qur'aan Publications


The Blessing of
Meelaad Shareef
with
Standings and Salutations
Hazrat Maulana Muhammad Shafee Okarvi
Published by:
Zia-ul-Qur'aan Publications


The Booklet
"Dars-e-Tauheed"
(Teaching of Oneness)
In its own Mirror
Hazrat Maulana Muhammad Shafee Okarvi
Published by:
Zia-ul-Qur'aan Publications


SALAAT
(NAMAAZ)
Khateeb-e-A'zam of Pakistan
Hazrat Maulana Muhammad Shafee Okarvi
Zia ul Qur'aan Publications


"O People, Undoubtly, from your Rabb a clear proof (Full of Miracle meaning the Holy Prophet (Sallal Laahu 'Alaeihi Wa Sallam) has come to you"
ZIKR E JAMEEL
THE DISCOURSE OF THE CHARISMATIC BEAUTY
Hazrat Maulana Muhammad Shafee Okarvi
Published by:
Zia-ul-Qur'aan Publications
Lahore-Pakistan